

No. 1

Norfolk Island
Journal from

7th May 1855.

to

31st January 1856

THE TASMANIAN MUSEUM

Date: .5 NOV 1943

Purchased from Mrs. E. de Jersey,
Raffles St. Northcote.

Price: Norfolk Island Journal &
Letter Book of 96th Regiment }
(Nos. 20405 & 20406) 10 guineas.

(6724/R49)

RS. 67/2

- 1855 -

Monday 7th May. Mr Lanyon & Part of the Guard went off in the first Boat which belonged to the "Franklin" 12 1/2 P.M. 7 o'clock, and D. A. L. Curll, Mr Curll and son, - Mr & Mrs Walker and family - boustable and men for the Southern Cross at 9 o'clock A.M. - and immediately upon this the Island large whale boat - which is to be taken on board the "S. Cross" for Cowen shifted her moorings. boustable Lytton Struck up the tune of Auld Lang Syne on the Banopian and as soon as the boat was on the bar the few hands on shore gave three (4 an additional) Harark, Churck, which was at enthusiastically returned from the boat, then the notes of "Isle of Beauty" came thrilling over the waves, and when the boat was almost out of hearing, a tune was played which I concluded was "God Save the Queen". The boat was got on deck of the Southern Cross as I could see from the shore. The Franklin was under weigh by 10 o'clock A.M. and the Southern Cross 1/4 to 11 o'clock A.M. and an English Merchantman full rigged ship came round the N.E. Point of the Island at about 12 noon and passed through between Napier & Phillips Island, having asked her name, she made signal but we could not make it out. She bore away N.W. the three vessels were following each other, in sight none was to be seen from the settlement at evening all well 10 o'clock P.M.

Tuesday 8th Fine morning very calm. Men all in good spirits. Mr Rogers very lame. Boustable had recruited whilst assisting to load vessel. all the cattle collected from out of the harbours round the settlement and taken out to Seal Point. 18 milk cows kept on settlement for milk. all the boat tackling &c left furniture &c cleared off the wharf. Mr Waterson moved to Mr Orford's quarters. The boustable

brought all together to the Officer's quarters back of Co^t Shaw
Shaw Friend Newton Bright & Friend all in
officer's quarters near of Co^t Shaw, they have 6 rooms
for their accommodation, strong breeze from N.E. by E. all well.

Wednesday 9th Fine day. very light breeze, all well.

Thursday 10. Fine day. I have moved to Co^t Shaw
that all should be close together, received two papers
from Mr Watson being orders from Consul^r Hainwright
for Mr W to claim 1 Small Oak Tub 3 Oil Cans 3 Cables
1 Sofa and some Paint Brushes, and being at the moment
convinced the quarters lately occupied by Hainwright went in with Mr W.
and the first Article mentioned in the list described as
a leaf Cable was evidently a piece of Co^t Property, for
the place on the Cable where the Co^t Mark is put, bore a
and deep impression of some sharp instrument, with
a design to deceive, or bring Mr W into the chance of being
suspected in some future day of trying to rob the Co^t
was so plain that Mr W at once said that he could not,
nor never would claim the Article as his own property,
and was very glad it was noticed before it had been
taken out of the house. The other Articles named that
could be found was taken by Mr W. 10 o'clock P.M.
Calm night all well.

Friday 11th. A beautiful morning, and calm all day, after the
meal, upon visiting the upper lofts of the Comm^t Store the wheat-
looking dusty. Ordered Newton Bright & Friend. to have
it turned, and upon it being agitated I found it much
infested with weevil, Pigeon Shingles round it and killed
a great quantity. Newton sent with Mr Watson about 12 o'clock
to Longridge to collect empty Casks. Bright & Friend in the
after part of the day collecting large logs of wood left at quarters,
with Bullock drays to Con^t Cook House where the Boiling down
is intended to be carried on. — about 1 o'clock told Shaw
to saddle the mare "Muggie" as I intended visiting Longridge
& Cascade Station, but when the horse was harnessed I
was forced to laugh, the saddle was all to pieces, the
stirrups if I can call them such were bits of strips of
leather, which seemed to have been once stirrups, but nothing

like one another, the Irons seemed to me as though they
had been condemned many years since. The Bridle,
a head stall that might pass, which Shaw claims as his
Private Property, an old bit, and the reins, were completely
down, from being a long time previous, chewed and
almost completely spoiled - ^{by} a cow or Bullock.
I ask Shaw if this was the best or worst set of ^{riding} harness
he said I have put on the ^{best} riding saddle I have got; and you
will find it very satisfactory. He said I but I am afraid I
may lose it by the way. but let me see the other two
saddles that is on the account, one he showed me was a
passable one, but not a bit of padding in it. the other was in
Mr. Rogers possession, which I saw as he passed me on
the road to Longridge. This saddle was much better than
the ~~first~~ ^{one} I rode, but far from being good.
when I spoke to Rogers about ^{concerning} the riding harness
he said all the ^{public} riding harness on the Island was not worth
anything. the only fair saddle on the Island is at the Govt
Stables, and it cannot be used till the padding is repaired.
I asked him about the stirrups & bridles, he said, all that
has been left is those between us, and the sets he had,
was little better than them I had. I asked him to
turn back with me to Longridge as he knew all the ~~strucing~~
and upon going through all the Buildings, all seemed to
have been removed except a quantity of old pieces of
Iron, some thrashed & unthrashed flax, a quantity of
straw in the Barn, and in the old Barn a quantity of
(what he said was called) rye in the straw; but it seemed
to me as though the cattle had also been amongst it,
for what I could see of it was all loose, and about one
thickness from the one end of the floor to the other, and
no rye in it that I could see. We went round in company
to Cascabel, and I was sorry to witness, again, as I have
done many times previous scarcely a whole pane of
glass in the whole of the windows on the station, and
which what made it more heart rending, the damage
seemed as though it had been done all wilfully by stones
from the road. We passed on to the garden, and

4
there we found two Hannells of the fencings broken down
and upwards of 50 head of cattle making merry amongst
(what had been left) sweet potatoes and pine-apple plants
(as all the pine apples had been cut down before the
"Franklin" & "Southern Cross" sailed) and very much had made
a finish of the work of destruction begun before that the
ships sailed, after riding round the garden and driving
the cattle out. we put up the fence, as well as we could,
and it was dark at night before we got home. Bonetable
Shaw seemed to be this day in a bad humour, from some
cause, unknown to me. Subbonetable Farrell received
from Bonetable Shaw a pair of Boots, after I put his number
on them. ^{No. 213} I asked if he had any other Boot, as he said there
was a pair due him before Mr. Kilehead left, he answered
other Boots why? because said I, if you have not, you
may pick a pair of good ones that will fit you from
amongst them lying there, he said I suppose I'll get new
ones when these are done, I said you see "Farrell" there
are very few pairs of new ones, and a good many old ones
now if you can save the new, any, by wearing out the old
as there is no shoemaker here now, and we know not
how long we may be on the Island, you may have
Boots to put on instead of requiring to go barefooted, oh!
said he, if the rest gets them I'll get them, if not
I can go barefooted as well as any man. — at dinner
I set apart two rooms in the back part of the house
for him and William, to sleep in, — but from some
seemingly determined desire to oppose the will I respect
in his bearing ~~that~~ ^{to the effect that} all the men left should be
as near to one another at night, as convenience would
admit, seeing there were plenty of rooms for each to
have one for himself if required. — yet I found
at night the "Farrell" had taken himself off to sleep
in the garden but, at the back of the Military Barrack.
About 7 o'clock P.M. William asked me to allow him to go
over and knock his pipe amongst the Countable, I said
William I do object to your going over there to pass your
time, as it might through course of time lead to bad

Consequences, and as you have been chosen for continuing
sake, along with the dispensing of Medicines, when required
to be my house servant. I do not think it would be proper
he made reply, why, I might as well be in a nursery
at home. I said, well William I think you would be
much better employed at home, taking your smock and
reading such books as I will furnish you with ^{if you wish} to
enable you more fully to comprehend and discharge ~~the~~
important duty that may be required of you, than going
there to pass your few hours of leisure in idle talk, —
= but upon returning to the kitchen with some medical
works, I found he had set off to bed, from having ached
at his room door, and from his laying the hall, and
I found upon reference to the clock it was ^{then} 20 minutes
past eight: a fine night 10 o'clock all well —

12th Saturday. Cloudy Morning Wind N.W. — Screened ^{Part of} the
Wheat. repaired fence cascades garden, brought in Potatoes
for pigs. Dr. Farrell still in a bad temper, dogged & sulky,
Williams seems to have forgot of being cropper last night —
G. O. C. P.M. looks a bit night, 10. O.C. P.M. very wet. — all well —
Saturday 12. ~~Very heavy rain during night, but~~ Morning, Cloudy
but fair after part of the day, all hands employed at work
and Mr Watson & Norton screening wheat. All hands in
good spirits. and well, except D. Farrell. Seems still in a bad
humour, Sullen & dogged. ~~winning, just but~~ ^{not} ~~at all~~, all well past
10 o'clock P.M. —

Sunday 13th Heavy rain during night, wet Morning, wind changed
from N.W. to S. 12 noon — all the individuals on the Island at
Prayer except Mr Rogers & Prisoner D. Farrell & they being
R. Catholic, I presume is the cause of their absence, although on
Friday last I made my request known, that it might be well
for all on the Island to attend divine service, in the form prescribed
by the Re-established Church of England, as no other form could be
acknowledged together for the few that was on the Island with
propriety; — D. Farrell having taken up his abode at the garden
shut. I went there at evening not having seen him all day, but
did not find him. I made inquiry concerning ^{him} heard he had
been at my quarters, about 7 & 500 P.M. but had gone off to

the shut again.

Monday 4th. Dull Morning, Cloudy day, but fine afternoon
all at work. and well, between 6 & 7 o'clock ^{P.M.} sent Subconstable
Williams for Farrell, ~~at~~ come to speak with me. returned
with Farrell, and told me he had come to the Kitchen
I went out of the Kitchen not seeing him there, I looked and
found him in the lobby leading to the back door. I said
Farrell why do you not come in. Come in - and in enough
he replied, Well "Farrell" how did you get on today with the
garden fence. - Farrell - well enough. I've put up two fannels
and well I want you to stay at the Stave, tomorrow, - and
give a hand in washing. Washing Farrell said with great
surprise washing I'm not going to wash, well Farrell said
I if you are not able, you may say so, but such a presumptuous
refusal, to obey my orders, can not ~~be~~ allowed to continue,
and I must tell you, if you continue in this bad temper
you have so plainly shown towards me these few days
I am afraid you shall get yourself into trouble, trouble
trouble says he, what trouble can I get myself into, what
can you do to me, well, said I, Farrell you must be labouring
under some erroneous idea, in regard of the discipline to
be observed by ~~you~~ all still on the Island, and that you
may not plead ignorance, in transgressing against
the lawful commands given ~~you~~, I shall read in your
hearing, Part of the instructions handed to me from the
Magistrate upon his leaving the Island. leaving him, I
returned with ^{the} list of recommended Instructions, and coming
in view of Farrell, he advanced, through his arms about
saying, Read your instructions, what do I care for your
instructions, or for any man, on the Island, well Farrell
I said this I cannot stand if you insist in pursuing
such disorderly conduct. I shall be under the painful
necessity of sending for the Constable, - send for your
Constable (said he) what do I care for you, or all the
Constables on the Island, I then passed him as
he was between me and the door, and as I passed him
he said go and call your Constables, following me
close behind till I came to the outer doorway, and

Seeing he was making to get past me, and as it was dark I wished to keep him inside till some assistance should be rendered by shutting the door and keeping him in the yard, but he apprehending my design rushed upon me, through one ^{of} ~~the~~ ^{on} one side and run out, turning ^{towards} the corner of the house crying now I defy you and all the Constables on the Station to take me, follow me if you dare on such words to the same effect, running as fast as he could towards the main land of the Island. I immediately sent for the Police Mr. Watson & Mr. Rogers told them of the seeming determination of this man intention of taking to the bush, and that I had apprehended some ^{what} of him three few days back, and seeing I could not assign any reason for such misconduct on his part unless it was a desire to single himself apart to concert plans for his getting of the Island, therefore it was my duty to order his apprehension, as early as possible, I may mention here that the day after the ships sailed I wishing to make all things as pleasant and friendly amongst all hands ^{as possible}, and that the Sub Police could not be in any way jealous of the Payed Police, from the latter bring in their part allowed to carry pistols and sword, I called all the arms in ^{from the Police} and locked them safely up in a secure place in my ^{quarters} ~~storehouse~~. The Payed Police brought me both the Public arms left in their charge, when the ships sailed, and their private pistols. Seemingly with great pleasure and willingness. But under the trying circumstances, and not knowing what might transpire before morning, I gave each of the Paid Police a brace of Pistols and sword. gave them orders to proceed in the direction that the prisoner Daniel Farrell No 213. per Gilbert Henderson, had taken, and take him in custody by all lawful means, and that I should follow them immediately, after the Police were gone I told Mr. Watson & Mr. Rogers that they had better go home and remain at their quarters, to prevent any misconduct, on Farrell's part there, as I could not think it safe to leave the females.

without the protection of their husbands, whilst an abscander was at large on the Island as I had reason to believe Farrell to be, from the manner in which he left my quarters, Sub-constable Field. I sent to protect the Constable's quarters in case Mr Farrell should take the advantage of ^{their absence and} ~~carry away~~ the provisions ~~there~~ ^{there} after I had made these arrangements I went after the Police with all haste and upon coming up with them, I found Constable Shaw, had suspected Mr Farrell would make for the Hut where his Farrell's provisions lay. Suspecting he would try for them, if he intended to take the bush Shaw & Newton, lay themselves down a little while near the Hut to see if Mr Farrell would make any attempt towards the Hut, and they had not lain long when they saw him coming stealthily along the side of the wall, but upon one of them moving, had caused a slight noise amongst the sugar canes which grew very thick on the one side of the Hut, Mr Farrell had caught the sound and immediately turned and run away, after Mr Farrell had gone away, a little while, Mr (Farrell) called out, loudly, "You have no occasion to stop there", when I had heard this report, I made sure that he must be somewhere near the Hut and asked if any had any thought that he (Farrell) was near at hand, Newton said that he thought he had heard a slight rattling amongst the canes down there pointing to a thicket of cane ^{grooves} over a water course. I then left the Constables and proceed in the direction, and going through a betwixt the canes and the Hut wall about 6 or 8 yards from the Hut I could observe a white object lying down buried amongst the canes by the edge of the water course I went so close as to assure myself that it was a man, and knew it to be (Farrell), naming him, asked him to surrender in the Queen's name, he turned himself up in a half sitting posture, and said in a very cowardly tone of voice what do you want with me, I said Farrell you know you have transgressed the law, by

disobeying my orders, and running away expelling yourself
 in the manner you did, therefore I call upon you again
 to surrender yourself. in the Name of our Sovereign Lady
 the Queen,, then he said No, I will not. and caution
 every man here, not to lay a finger end on me if
 he values his life, as he expressed these words
 Constable Bright passed my left side, saying, I am
 don't be obstinate put these handcuffs on. then
 Farrell said, keep back don't come near me, it will be
 for your good, Bright said if you attempt to
 use any violence I will shoot you, Farrell immediately
 buried himself in the thicket, and Bright leaping forward
 plunged into the creek, but soon recovered himself, and
 went out of my sight in the same direction, that the
 Prisoner Farrell took, calling out at the same time
 Stand Farrell or I'll fire, and ^{they} same words were
 repeated by Bright three or four times, and in about
 the space of half a minute from my losing sight of both
 Bright & Farrell I heard the report of a Pistol, I called
 out do not shoot: as I was running through the scrub
~~rapidly~~ I do not know whether I was heard or not, but
 getting up to the constables. I ask Bright if he had
 shot at him he said yes Sir. it was only to let him
 know that we had fire arms, I told the constables
 again not to shoot if they saw him again, unless
 he showed by his manner, ~~and~~ also that he was
 provided with instruments capable of inflicting a
 deadly wound ^{and} that ^{they should be} he was determined to use such,
 or words to the same effect,, we then separated to
~~search~~ the garden, but could not see any more of him,
 and about 1/2 an hour afterward, Bright & Shaw came
~~down~~ where I stood, and reported they
 had heard the Bell ring, I told them to go over
 and see what was the matter, and come back as quick
 as possible and let me know the cause as neither Friend
 nor I heard it. Thinking in the mean time, that
 Farrell might have fallen on the plan of ringing
 the Bell to put them in confusion that were left in

charge of the quarters, but after they were gone about
 10 minutes we heard a great cooking, about the
 inhabited quarters, then I and myself set off
 as hard as we could run, and coming up to the
 quarters I found that Farrell had run ~~up~~ up to
 Mr Rogers quarters (the furthest away quarters occupying
 from where I saw him) and given himself up, expressing
 deep regrets for his conduct; I having passed through
 my own quarters bring inform, that he was in the
 back yard and coming near to the whole of them
 that was out; standing around with Mr Rogers &
 Farrell in the midst; I ~~asked~~ Farrell if he could
 assign any reasonable cause for acting in the manner
 he had done tonight. He said ~~he had~~ ^{he had} none, I said
 and what can I do with you, now Farrell saying you have
 so much disturbed the peace, and set at defiance the Police
 of the Island, he said - any thing you like - therefore
 I considered it proper to send him to Gaol, (until I
 should consider the matter, and think on what should
 be best done to prevent if possible a recurrence of
 a similar offence) in charge of the Station Constable
 & Shaw, then I went down, went in by the back door of
 the Gaol and inspected the two dumb-cells but they were all
 in such a filthy state I could not, think it proper to lodge
 him there for the night; having seen some of the front cells
 through the day and knowing them to be clean, I ordered
 one of them should be put in order for his reception,
 a pallet - 3 Blankets - night tub - and a Bucket of clean fresh
 water was placed in the cell beside him, and having seen
 him made as comfortable, as the dismal situation he was in
 would admit of, I saw him securely locked up for the night,
 provided light and accommodation for Constable Shaw, within
 the Gaol that he might be at hand if the Prisoner should
 call for any thing through the night; This burst of fooling
 on the part of one of the few left on the Island, kept all the
 male Portion in warm work, and the female Portion in
 much fear from about 1/2 p.m. till about ten I got home
 after seeing all quiet about 1/2 p.m. 11 o'clock P.M. - Very dark Night

and Showery nearly 1 o'clock A.M. 1875/33

15th Tuesday a Fine Morning, dull afternoon, squally & slight
showers evening. The four Paid Police at the Gaol Office, during
forenoon, also Mr. Watson & Mr. Rogers, the Sub Police at general
duty, at 11 o'clock A.M. the Paid Justice & the 3 free officers on
the Island met at the Gaol Office, the Police being
requested to retire, when Mr. Watson Mr. Rogers & myself
was left alone, I asked Mr. Watson first if he was fully
aware, upon, and for what occasion we were met. He said
he believed, to make inquiry concerning the misconduct of
Daniel Farrell, I ask Mr. Rogers the same question, and his
answer was to the same effect - as Mr. Watson's, I said
as both of you, has had a great deal more experience
in Constable discipline than me, and you are fully as
well acquainted with all the occurrences which took place
last night, is there any advice that you can give me
whereby a quiet and favourable end, may be put to the
unpleasant and painful task we have been obliged to
undertake, at this time. - Mr. Watson said, I do not see
any other means that can be used, than to try the man
in a formal way, and if needs be act up to the best
of your judgement, in deciding whether he should be allowed
the full liberty of one of the Police in future or not, then
I asked Mr. Rogers if he had any thing to say in this
matter, he replied, I have had a good deal of experience
in the Constable Service, and I have a doubt whether the man
can be tried, seeing there is no justice of the Peace on the
Island I said, then what are we to do, he said well I do
not know, there is one thing certain, he cannot be let
loose again, after such gross misconduct, without some-
thing being done, for if he be let loose without some
guarantee of better behaviour, he may take the next tonight
and what could prevent him from depriving us of
all our provisions by fire & otherwise if he was made
to believe there was no law on the spot. to take cognizance
of small as well as headstrong matters, is there any part
of the Governor's instructions to you, that should enable
you to act as a justice of the Peace for if there is

I should most strongly advise you as being the Officer in charge of the Island, to act in accordance with the advice of Mr. Waterson, I said I could not say there was any part of the Instruction given me, provided that I should act as a justice of the Peace, but if it was considered that my acting in such a capacity could have any influence over the prisoners of the Crown on the Island towards their better conduct, and the Prosecution of the Peace, I should do so at least in this case, and if I err in so doing, I must throw my self on the Clemency of His Excellency the Governor. But if the Prisoner, says, he is guilty and acknowledges his fault, it will save me the undertaking, but if he says he is not guilty, we must proceed further, to show him that the Peace of the Island must be preserved, then Mr. Rogers said, I much approve of your views, and it will prove to all, that the Island although deserted by the Magistrate requested to remain by the Governor is not left without some power to punish misdemeanors, and it may be the means, of having the desired effect of making him as well as others control their passions.

I then ordered the Constable to bring the Prisoner, when he appeared he at first seemed very indifferent to his situation, when he was placed in the dock I asked the Station Constable ~~for the nature of the complaint~~ ^{for the nature of the complaint} the nature of the Complaint made against ~~Daniel Farrell~~ ^{Daniel Farrell}, the Prisoner now before us.

He answered, Daniel Farrell No 213. for Gilbert Henderson, stand charged with Gross Misconduct as a Sub Constable in resisting Const. William Bright in the execution of his duty, and holding out threatening language to the said Constable on the night of the 4th Inst.

Then I asked, the Prisoner if he was guilty of the offence he said - I am not guilty, of any offence. I said Farrell you have been many years under Court's discipline, and I would beg of you to reconsider your plea, he said again I am not guilty, - there was an unexpected barrier put to the proceedings, and for a minute I knew not what to do, ^{being in great doubt whether I should not take a man's oath, and go} but finding there was no alternative for the future continuation of the Peace than to proceed in a formal

Manner to take the residence of the Constables who were sent out to apprehend him, Constable Bright sworn deposes ~~that~~ last evening I was called upon by the Officer in charge of the Island to apprehend Daniel Farrell, as he had been misconducting himself, and had run away as though he intended of taking the Rack. I proceeded in the direction pointed out by the Officer in charge along with the constables Shaw Newton & Friend, and ~~after~~ going to the ~~Sub~~ ^{in which} the Prisoner had taken up his quarters in for a few nights previous to the 4th last, and not finding him there, I then went to search the the Garden, and found him (the Prisoner) sitting in a drain in the Garden belonging to Mr Stewart, and when he saw me, he the Prisoner told me I had better keep away, or words to that effect. By the Officer in charge, Did you see any stick or any thing in the Prisoner's hands,

Deponent. I did not see any thing in his possession. Officer. Was you afraid of the Prisoner.

Deponent. I was not the least frightened by the Prisoner's threats - ~~where I was about to apprehend the Prisoner, he~~ did not threaten me only, but all the Constables present namely Shaw Newton & Friend they being a little way behind me. Officer. Did you then apprehend the Prisoner, or was his words ^{so} violent as made you keep back.

Deponent. His words was such, that would have caused ^{one} to act in self defence, if he had have come at me. I did not apprehend the Prisoner, he started up & ran away. I was obstructed by the drain in the garden, as I rushed forward to lay hold of the Prisoner, and I did not see the Prisoner again until I saw him in custody of Mr. Arthur Rogers.

Officer. Can you remember the words expressed by the Prisoner

Dep^t. I can not.

Permission being granted the Prisoner to question the Constable he having heard the witness read. said

Where was I when you told me to put on the handcuffs & keep, at the drain sitting down Prisoner. Was any one talking to me when you came to apprehend me. Witness. Mr Stewart was about four or five

yards from you

Prisoner Which side of the Garden Drain was I sitting
Witness, on the side of Mr Stewart's cultivated garden
Prisoner, Did you not stand by Mr Stewart, and did you
not hear Mr Stewart talking to me.

Witness I did not

Prisoner Did you not tell me to put on the handcuffs
Witness I did, and when you began to run away, I
called to you to stand or I should fire, after calling
to you repeatedly I did so. The Prisoner then said
I have no more questions to ask. -

Constable George Francis sworn deposes, I accompanied
Constable William Bright for the purpose of apprehending Sub-
Constable Daniel Farrell by order of Mr Stewart, the Officer in
Charge of the Island, I stood at Mr Stewart's Garden Gate
with Constable Bright for some minutes, Bright left me
and went up by the side of the drain, I heard Constable
Bright tell the Prisoner, to put on the handcuffs, I then
went round Constable Bright but the Prisoner was gone
Constable Bright and myself then went round Mr Stewart's
garden in search of the Prisoner, but could not see any thing
of him, Constable Bright and myself then went down to
the garden Gate again, Constable Bright left the garden
by order of the Officer in Charge, I and Mr Stewart still
remained at the Gate for some minutes, then I heard
some one coming, Mr Stewart and myself then left the
garden and went to Lord's House, and there saw the
Prisoner in charge of Mr Richard Rogers, I heard
the Prisoner say while he was in the garden, You have
better not come near me, or words to that effect. I was
too far off to hear distinctly

Questioned by the Prisoner, What side of the drain was Constable
Bright, Witness Bright was on the side of the drain
near the Garden Gate. I heard Constable Bright say he
would fire if you would not stop. -

Constable William Newton sworn deposes, last evening
I received orders from the Officer in charge to apprehend
Daniel Farrell, I and Constable Shaw went left in

charge of the garden that to watch if the Prisoner came, we was there about 20 minutes, and saw a man come to the door and run back again. A short time afterwards some person in the garden called out with a loud voice, you have no occasion to stop there. I have every reason to believe that the person that called out was the Prisoner Daniel Farrell. I think I heard him several times afterwards, by the shut near the ditch rustling amongst the scrub.

The next time I heard the Prisoner, he was talking in the garden. I could not hear distinctly as I was so far away. The Prisoner's discourse appeared to be threatening. He appeared to be in a passion.

The Prisoner was then called upon to say what he had to state in his defence.

Prisoner said I have nothing to state in my defence but I am heartily sorry that I should have given any offence, and that ~~he~~ I should have so far allowed ~~my~~ ^{my} bad temper to get the better of me, and begs forgiveness at this time, and promises that all my endeavours shall be used that no fault may be found with me again while I am on the Island.

In consequence of the very favourable character that both Mr. Watson & Mr. Rogers gave of the Prisoner at this part of the proceedings, I thought it advisable (being that the Prisoner had promised so faithfully to behave better for the future, and it being the first offence committed) ^{since the departure of the vessel} to admonish, and discharge the Prisoner, for which he seemed very thankful, and went to work with great cheerfulness. — Mr. Rogers after stock. Mr. Watson with Bright at different work on settlement. Friend Newton & Farrell, bringing pigs meat from gardens. Shaw and all the others at general duty. 12 o'clock night, all well. —

16th Wednesday a fine day, all hands employed and agreeable. I have been all day employed with Constable Friend, in finding keys for some of the quarters, taken notes of all the Articles therein found, but

but of all the undertakings, ever I undertook, in this job I have the greatest company, ever that I was amidst. The ruin is increasing to an alarming extent. The quarters generally are left in a most filthy condition, and in some, it appears to me as though the late occupants endeavoured to destroy as much as was possibly could before leaving. Upon visiting the quarters ^{last} occupied by Mr. Padbury I found that the window shutters of two of the front windows had been sumingly wilfully broken, to effect an entrance, and the pane of glass smashed of each window. I could not but remark, that it was a pity to see such wilful destruction of Public Property, as the quarters otherwise were in excellent condition. Constable Friend then informed me he had made a report of a great deal of this damage being done, previous to the arrival of the "Franklin" & Southern Cross. — The cats are becoming exceedingly tame, and seem to be very numerous, for upon walking out in the morning ~~you~~ are met by two or three and sometimes more at a time, and probably be followed up by them for the whole day, and it is no use in trying to chase them away, they will follow until they find where we live, and there if they can manage it at all they will remain, we have repeatedly about a dozen of them to breakfast with us in a morning. I cannot think of hearing of them being killed, as I am afraid, if we kill them worse enemies will arise, which will not be so easily watched, although they are very troublesome enough, a fine night all well.

17 Thursday Fine weather, all hand employed in getting in wood preparatory for Boiling down all agreeable, and well —

18 Friday Still fine weather, all hand employed in bringing in wood to ^{stock} Cook House, cleaning out Slaughter house &c. Evening fine but look changeable all well. tide very high last night. Having been washing over the jetty, carried away two of the roofs of the Landing Room that was left lying on the jetty.

19th Saturday Cloudy. Slightly and occasionally
slight showers. All hands employed and
going on well. Night very stormy wind westerly,
all well. —

20th Sunday. ~~Service~~ Individual on the Terrace at
Church evening service, except Mr. ^{W. H. H.} Rogers & Subconstable
Barrell, — Subject of discourse, St. John. Gospel Chap. 7. v. 26
"No man speak like this man." Read from Vol. III.
of Purdie's Village Sermons, = Very stormy during
last night. I found, upon visiting the Comm. Store
after the ill of the meat. the roofs of 2 of the
back sheds had been blown off during the night,
the doors and windows of the sheds were shut, and
the middle shed is the only one now in the row
remains partially covered, it being very much damaged
by the ^{late} fire, and the main Building of the Comm.
Store seems to have had a great gust of the
wind passed through the floor, from the
boards feeling unusually loose under the foot
and ~~the~~ ^{much of} the packing of the seams of the first
floor being blown out, some of the shutters of
the windows, Military Barracks, have been wrenched
of the hinges, and carried to a considerable distance
from their place, very heavy wash of the sea from
westerly, as the wind blows from that direction strong.
10 o'clock P.M. all well. —

21st Monday. Wind westerly, tide blowing strong, but fair
all day, All hands at work and agreeable, The Sundry
Boats were removed up well out of the reach of the
heavy Breakers that are still washing over the Jetty
at high water, extremely heavy Bar, 9 o'clock P.M.
all well. —

22nd Tuesday. Slight Showers through the day, Strong S.W. Wind
being at wharf I observed, the heavy Surf of the Sea on Saturday
Night or Sunday Morning last, have sadly mislaid the
Boat Slip, at the side of the Jetty, great flat stones that
the ~~slip~~ ^{slip} have been laid with, have been torn from their
beds and carried some yards, upwards from their place
I am afraid if many more such storms should occur this winter
little of Prison labor in shape of Building will be left on

Norfolk Island. The high Pile wall at the Back of the Convict Store has been blown down, and the Front Gate, Prisoners Barracks has been much crushed and only preserved from being burst open & probably smashed to pieces, by the middle large iron cross bar which is much bent. The wind rather calmer tonight but still a heavy rolling sea 10 o'clock all well, all hands employed during the day, at sundry work, and very agreeable. —

23rd Wednesday A Fine Morning & Beautiful day Wind N. W. Morning & changed to S. E. during the day all hands busily employed. Making ready for Boiling-down, a great quantity of Sheep Skins some Bullock Skins & Calf Skins which have accumulated in the Slaughterhouse from time to time previous to the Vessel's sailing. I have been obliged to order to be thrown into the sea, they being totally alive and completely destroyed by Vermin, and having been thrown aside in a green state, have become putrid, and the stench from them almost unbearable, — and to cleanse the slaughtering house as much as possible of the Vermin & preparatory to make room for the drying of the Sheep Skins, which will be had from the Sheep Boiled down, 10 o'clock all well. —

24th Thursday. A beautiful Morning. at eight o'clock hoisted the colours, on Flag Staff, the Union Jack being completely useless, could not be put up. therefore the British insign was put at top, the Yard arm having broken some months ago and never repaired and no line or Stalyard being the other point of the arm and afraid of its being rotten would not allow any of the men to venture out; to rock a Stalyard through the small block at the arm point we were obliged to be doing with the Stalyard from the Eope of the Staff beneath the Ensign was placed in order 7021 Queen from Port V. & 6531 Victoria from Port W. Mary at code of Signals, not have a second set and 2, once occurring I substituted N1 Pendant, and 12 o'clock all the male inhabitants of

the Island except one (Farrell) assembled round
the Flag Staff and gave three times three, most
enthusiastically, in honour of Her Most-Gracious Majesty
and immediately I gave each a glass of grog, and each
drank with great spirit, separately. Long Live our Noble
Queen, then another hearty cheer was given, with
-succell to the Arms of Old England. - then another
was given for, "The Governor of V. I. Land"; then
all separated to enjoy the Privilege of the day, and
as it has always have been the custom for the
Officers on the Island to have out on requisition, a
few men to their quarters to take dinner, I deemed
it advisable, as there was so very few on the Island
~~in all~~, to bid the whole to take dinner at my
quarters, as the whole, (except one) had shown a very
good beginning to our lonely sojourn, all met
together with great cordiality, at 2 o'clock, 2 Tables
were set in the large Dining room for ~~space~~,
the one table at the one end of the room, for the
Officers, and the other at the other end of the room
for the Constables, and upon looking over the
men after Grace, I was surprised to find that
Farrell was absent; and I did not see him
the whole day after, I made repeated inquiries
after him, was first informed he was out after
Dogs, then he was coming, then that he would
not come into dinner, the reason, I could not
learn, but that the happiness of the Company
should not be disturbed I asked no more after
him till Night, thinking I might see him as
I was going about; all left their seats at 1/2 P 3 o'clock
all met again in the evening, Mr. Watson & wife
Mr. Rogers & family, & myself &c. in our sitting room
the men again in the large room, one or two
of the men being very good singers sung a few
National Songs, at eight o'clock I gave them another
glass of grog, and at nine o'clock all separated
for their own home in harmony, Shortly after

I made inquiry after (Parrell) and found he had gone off to bed, seeming from his manner to be in a very bad humor, I must ^{say} ~~it~~ ^{repenteth} me sorely in using any intreat with Mr. Walker in having this man to remain. He is when in good humor a fine working man, but I am afraid his bad temper and clogged manner may yet have a very pernicious effect on the conduct. ^{of} those that seem to go on now in a praiseworthy manner - a beautiful

calm night, all well. Wind variable. $\frac{1}{2}$ p 10 o'clock P.M. -
 25th Friday, ^{rain during night} fine day. Wind N.E. All hands employed amongst the ship. ⁵⁵ ~~Parrell~~ working in garden, but sick after part of the ^{day} a calomel pill given him to night and a dose of salts & Liniment ready for him to take tomorrow morning. Relieved headache. - beautiful night. Part 10 o'clock all well. - ^{visited Longridge to see if any damage was done by the late winds. found many of the above had been burst open, but no further damage done}

26th Saturday, Showery last night but a fine morning, and fine during forepart of the day. Cloudy afternoon and slight showers towards evening. Wind westerly all day. In the last the greater part of the day. Seeing what condition the cells were in, all tolerable clean but most of them greatly infected with phis, some to a most alarming extent; collected all the old clothing, leg-irons, left lying about in confusion, when the men was about being removed on board, for V.D.L. All hands employed in boiling down, ⁴⁵ ~~the~~ ^{Ship killed} except Parrell, he being on the sick list. Read in Book all day, and most graciously refused to eat or take any medicine complain of thirst but will not take wine, a mouthful of Saline Mixture, took a small Basin of gruel in the morning, but nothing since, a small Basin of gruel I had prepared for him at nine o'clock evening but upon visiting him at $\frac{1}{2}$ p 10 I found he would not take a spoonful of it, from Williams. & when I asked him to try and take a little of it as Williams had kept it warm for him, he refused. I found it was no use in urging the matter, all otherwise well, a fine clear moonshine night, $\frac{1}{2}$ p 11 o'clock P.M.

27th Sunday. Heavy rain during night. Yet a fine morning. Hands necessarily employed all day. Drawing off the fat. Killed yesterday & last night, and that a great loss of time may be said, in again having to reheat the copper, &c., when once the work is fairly set on I hope it will be so arranged as to be able to duly observe the Sunday in future, but it is very necessary that about a thousand of the swine should be killed as soon as possible as they are in very good condition at present; and ~~when~~ they begin to drop lambs, as they will do, in a short time, a great loss may be sustained as they will begin to fall away rapidly, and likewise would require then, more attention and labor than we can possibly bestow. Farrel much better today got up about 11 O.C. A.M. Sun very well tonight. Light shower during the afternoon. Wind North morning southerly evening. I was informed today by Shaw that while he was at the jetty with the refuse from the cookhouse the foot of the horse broke a hole in the crust of the surface of jetty, and had a slight difficulty in bringing the horse (being in the cart) back again on solid ground, having succeeded in getting the horse right he went forward to see what was wrong and seeing the ~~hole~~ somewhat deep gave a knock with his foot, and about 18 inches square fell in, and I found when looking into the hole that the sea had completely undermined the jetty from immediately behind the facing stone which are very large for some yards along the work, and looked a perfect cavern. I am surprised the horse escaped being killed, as scarcely a foot of the hard surface remained to bear his weight; — and also I may mention in walking round the water edge, to the salt house. I observed, the erection termed the Lady Bathing house in a very disordered state, and viewing it I was again much surprised to see that strong erection of wood and stone, torn to pieces, by the effects of the late disastrous storm of ^{the} night of the 19th last. — a fine night — all well. 10 O.C. P.M. —

28th Monday, Heavy Shower last night, but a fine day all day, all hands employed, Rogers out after Stock, Farrell in the Commercial Store, all the others at Cook House &c. all going on very well calm night but cloudy and looks very much for rain wind east - all well past 10 o'clock P.M. - 61 Sheep killed

29th Tuesday A fine Morning, slight shower forenoon a beautiful Afternoon, Wind east, - I have filled up pretty near the breach in the Jetty, with large stone and intend finishing it off with small broken lime stone at an early period, Rogers with Bullock & Bell dressing lambs, - Mr. Waterman with Shaw & Irwin Newton & Bright, Slaughter & Cook House, - the others at general work, all going on well 11 Sheep killed a fine calm night, all well 10 o'clock P.M. -

30th Wednesday, A fine Morning, and has been a fine day, while in Slaughter house this Morning, was informed by Rogers, that upon his going out yesterday to dress the lambs, he had enclosed for that purpose on Monday afternoon, he found, the Sheep all ~~out of~~ gone, and saw that the fence had been, rooted up by Rigs, I asked what Rigs were there to do & he said they were private Rigs, I asked whose Rigs were they, he said they belonged to different people that had left, - mentioned Const. Myrie, D. Huxton, Military & others. I told him if they seemed to give much annoyance if he had the means to shoot them, ^{or do so.} and have them brought in, and rendered down, that the proceeds may be credited to the Public, - all hands employed slaughtering &c. - I went round by Shurce Cully to Cascade in the afternoon, and found one of the Maries on the side of the Road, standing on 3 legs and seemingly not able to move, having inspected the foot. (held up) no shoe was on it, but the hoof having grown, deep, was stuffed hard with clay small stone and bit of bone broke my knife in clearing it out; as I believed something must be in the race of the foot and getting from the smell it set forth, but having

cleared all the dirt away. I could see nothing wrong
therefore after trying to make her walk I left her,
having spoken to the Overseer of Stock regarding this
animal, he tells me, if it is the Mare he thinks it
is, she is affected with an incurable lameness, and
has been such for long before the ship sailed.
I also spoke to Rogers about having employed a horse
and cart in the Bush for two days without my
knowledge, he said, when he wanted a horse
and cart, in former times, he never applied to
any one except the man at the stable. He also
informs me that unless all the breeding ewes is
not killed off at once, there will be a great loss
in weight shortly and that when the lambing
begins (which will be in about a month, that
all the hands on the Island though constantly
employed amongst them, will not be able to keep
them clean, and save them from dying in num-
bers with the scab &c. - I am scarcely satisfied, in
not having a man told off for his private service,
^{exclusive of any public work} I reminded him of. The promise he made in
my hearing to Mr. Walker, before that gentleman
left, that if Bullock was permitted to remain,
on the Island that along with the service of this
man, he would be quite able to manage the stock
with him, as well as his private requirements.
He said he minded something of it, but his meaning
(in that light) must have been misunderstood.
I hope no bad effect will arise from Mr. Rogers
showing me so plainly to night, rather a disat-
tention of mind. - 61 Sheep killed, all going on very
well. Windy night. Wind N.E. 11 o'clock P.M. all well
31st Thursday. A fine day, with a steady southerly wind.
A dark looking Schooner came from the S.W. passed
the western side of the Island. Shown no colours
I hoisted the Ensign at the 1st Flag Staff, and
another Ensign about 1/2 hour after on the S.S. at
Government house, passed the west side of the Island

out of our view at 4 to 2 o'clock P.M. had been seen
at about 5 o'clock about 10 miles of Anson's Bay. She
was within 6 miles of the Island, when off the
Settlement, all hands employed at Cook House
except Farrell at Communist Stores and Bullock & Bell
out shearing Sheep, put up 4 back of fat today
all going on well, but great difficulty experienced from smoke
in Cook House the chimney seems from some cause
or another to be quite useless, the Cook House while the
fires are on, are continually full of smoke, and
there is not another house on the Island that
would answer anything like so well for the purpose
as the one now in use, but the Men seem
to work very cheerily, and make no complaint,
a beautiful night wind rattling, past 10 o'clock all well,
1st June. Friday. A fine morning, and beautiful day. wind
South east, rode out to Anson's Bay and round by Cascade
this morning, but did not see the schooner, - not a vessel
in sight. - Cascade garden again full of cattle, and
all the cultivated vegetation greatly injured, I drove
them all out, and repaired the fence in many places.
All hands employed in boiling down, - with stock &c
slight complaint from the men in Cook House, in not
having clothing fitting for the work, having torn and
worn out their own wearing apparel, at the work already.
Shaw & Friend asked me 3 days ago for a pair of
flannel trousers, - and having visited nearly all the
quarters & hut on the Island, collecting all the articles
of clothing, &c I must say I have not found yet an article
of clothing but what is completely worn out, although
anticipating such want at the present would be felt
I made mention before the vessel sailed that some
spare clothing should be left, I was told I might
keep myself perfectly safe on this point, as there
would be an abundance of surplus good old clothing
would be left, which at being issued would not be
on charge, - I gave a pair of trousers to Shaw & Friend
and today as the Butcher had not got a shirt, except his

his Sunday, one at the Laid, when I asked the reason
of his nakedness, I gave him a flannel shirt. Such as
they were, for which they seemed very thankful and
promised to repair them, themselves. The men show
such a desire to go on in good heart with the work
I should be sorry if I could not be able to comply with
their reasonable wants, whereby ~~an unavoidable~~ occasion
may be given to damp their spirit, thereby unavoidably
detracting the work, - a great number of Salmon
Travally & Blue Grosbeak of a great size caught at the
jetty where the refuse from Cook house is thrown
into the sea. Last night and tonight, ^{thousands of} smaller
fish about a foot long. ^{in the Bay} a fine night, lower S.E.

11 o'clock P.M. all well. —

June 2nd Yesterday, A fine day all day, wind rather
all hands busy at work. Friend Bright & Shaw in
Cook house boiling down offal fat &c. Mr Watson, Rogers
& Butcher in Slaughter house killed ⁵⁵ all the others
at sundry work, all going on well, a fine night
past 10 o'clock P.M. all well. —

June 3rd Sunday Dull weather, wind rather, all the
people on the Island at church, excepting Mr Rogers & Daniel
Barrell, having met Mr Rogers immediately on coming out
of Church - ~~observed~~ ^{expressed} at thought that she had been there, and
having all stood for a short time, to pass the compliment
of the day, she seemed very anxious that all (as all the free
people on the Island, were present,) should accompany her in
a walk up the length of the water mill, Mr Stewart & myself
preferred going home as it looked very like rain, but all
the rest went with her. I could not but think at the moment
it was a pity, that some persons allowed their minds to be influenced
to such a degree, with mistaken notions of religion, that debarred
them from entering into any other place of worship, but the
one they were in the habit of attending, even if circumstances
should happen, as is in the present instance, of their not
being able to have the usual form of ^{religious} ceremony gone into
in the place, that they were accustomed to attend, still
I have a hope, the staying away from church of the 2 P.C.s

26
on the Island will not induce the others, to be careless of
their Sunday duty. - Very cloudy and stiff breeze from East
Still Fair, all well, Fast 10 o'clock. - Subject of this day's
discourse, (Matt. 9. V. 12. Christ the great Physician. - Village Sermons
Vol. VII. -

June 4th. Monday, Fair weather Wind rather, upon going
on Saturday afternoon to my garden, I found some
one had been in, with a hoe or spade and dug up
a great many Rices (in different places) about from
2 to 4 yards of two & 3 drills together of the Sweet
potatoes, and the Potatoes in some of the place
left lying on the ground ^{un dug} having said nothing
about it to no one till this morning, when I saw
Parrell, and upon him asking to be allowed to
go out to Cascade garden for potatoes, I told him
I had observed there was some very good potatoes in
the garden in the Soldier's Eddy, he said they were
scarcely ripe there, and those at Cascade garden
were spoiling by being turned out of the ground
by the Bullocks, - and as Parrell is in the habit
of working in my garden, at times when he can be
spared, I said, but have you not been digging some
in different places of that garden already, he said
no I have not dug any at all in the garden, except
a small bit at the side of the gate, and in a small
bed of potatoes, which both is at the gate as you
enter, I then told him to walk with me to the garden
when we got there, he showed me the place he had
been digging, on going through to the other side
of the garden, I asked him if he had not dug there
places he said no, there are not yet fit to dig, I then
went home, and not having given any permission
to dig there, I thought the best way that, I could prevent
~~any~~ ^{any} mistake, in future, being made in regard of
any right or claim being made to any garden,
and to save trouble of settling any dispute that might
arise thereon, would be to place an order in the
Order Book to the effect Viz. "It having come

27
"under observation, that some individual have been
"digging Potatoes &c from Gardens not belonging to
"them, without leave. The Officer in Charge, directs
"that the same may not again be repeated, - and
"that the Regulations relative to obtaining Ground
"to cultivate may be duly observed. These regulations
"being so well known by all parties on the
"Island, requires not to be here inserted, yet if
"any informations be required on the subject, it
"can be obtained on application to Mr. Stewart, -

I took the opportunity to let Constable Shaw take
the Book round to the few individuals, at 1 o'clock
when all was at home, and near together, as it was
then outwork for a few minutes only, and not
interfering with the general duty of the day. I
also told Shaw at the same time when he saw Mr.
Rogers to tell him I would be glad if he would
bring down with him the Key of the Police Office,
as I wanted to see what furniture &c. was there,
and in less than an hour afterwards Mr. Rogers
brought me the Key himself, and called on to
work. I went to the Police Office, and every thing
there being in the same deranged state, as was
in all the other places, where public property was
left. I began in consequence of turning all over
to see what was proper to be forwarded to Hobartton,
I began to set all the furniture, books, papers &c.
in order. I wrought till 1/2 past 4 o'clock, but
about 1/2 past 3 o'clock, Mr. Rogers, came into the Office
followed by Mr. Waterman, when Mr. Rogers gaining
the middle of the floor, he said, well Mr. Stewart we
have come to see you about this order you have
put in the Book today, you seem to charge us
all with robbery. - I saw by his manner he was a
little irritated, I immediately said Oh! Dear me
Mr. Rogers how can you ever imagine that I am
any way interested any part of the Order, in that
light it should be applicable to you. My intention

by so doing was not to give offence, but each and all might not, trespass on his neighbour's crop in future because if such is done, discord is sure to arise, and the guilty party after giving much trouble may plead ignorance ~~in~~ ^{his not} knowing that the gardens were in possession of any one but another, yet (he said) that's all very well but you do not, but you do not take one part another, you make us all alike, yet (said Mr. H^{on}) you know Mr. Stewart, when any thing of that sort happens and talked over amongst the men that is innocent, is very much hurt, to think they are considered guilty, I said Mr. Watson you surely must see, that I have not charged ~~any~~ one with the fault, and it is evident that some one has been in the garden, tearing up the crop in different places without the slightest care or caution, and I first fully convinced myself that it was done by some ^{one} person, or more, before I entered the order Mr. Roger said we have been over to your garden, you say four or five places have been dug, but there is more than a dozen, I said, but Mr. Roger I never spoke of the matter either to you or Mr. Watson, then how came you to know, to whose ~~or to what~~ garden I alluded, he said, I heard it was your garden, therefore Mr. Watson with me went over to see what was wrong, and we can easily see that the ground had been turned over, ^{with a hoe} but if I had been there when you was there I could have picked out the man that did it, I am confident it was neither of us, or our servants, and am as confident it was not the men at the book house, who know but it was your man, I think it a very hard thing when a man is to be blamed innocently, I said well Mr. Roger, I have tried to explain my intentions on this point to you both, as clearly as possible, and I am sorry to say, that I think

you have acted very injudiciously in this matter,
 first, in taking it to yourself. Secondly, in talking
 over the matter amongst the men, in the terms
 I am afraid, from your manner, you have done
 as the information you speak of, must have been
 received from Constable Shaw, as I spoke of the
 matter to no one else except in question Parrell this
 morning if it was him that was digging in that
 place, which he at once denied, and then I doubt
 very much if you have spoken too today, and
 thirdly, in the very disrespectful manner you
 have taken upon yourself, to bring the case before
 me, considering yourself wronged, and in fact
 of your at all interfering in ^{the} manner you have
 done with this Public Notification, I can assure
 you both, that I never thought I should have
 met you on such terms, and I hope that you
 will not in future, show such a disposition to
 oppose me in carrying out ~~the~~ ^{even} arrangements
 and ^{at} Order, I may issue, while they are so much
 calculated for the benefit of all, and I hope
 that you will at all times use your best endeavours
 to suppress dissatisfaction amongst the men instead
 of your continuing it, because unless you
 do so, perhaps the evil you have unwittingly
 nourished may fall first on your own head. =
 Therefore I hope that you are both convinced now
 that what I have done in this case has been
 done for the welfare of all, and that nothing else
 could have been done, without a vast deal of trouble
 and a great loss of time, you know the truth of
 the part of my Notification you complain off --

They both said they were, and acknowledged
 they had done wrong in taking it in the light
 they had done, so we parted in better terms
 seemingly, than when we met. = all hands
 busy employed and going on well. Killed 50
 sheep. & Killing down the quantity killed on

Saturday last, Farrell at cascades garden bring in potatoes. tells me that the garden is completely spoiled with the cattle, I am very sorry at it, but I cannot help it, for the fence is quite useless all round, and it would take all the hands on the Island some weeks to put it in proper repair - a fine night wind east all well past 11 o'clock P.M. - ^{to night} to night,

June 5th Tuesday, a fine day, ^{to night} all the men at work ^{by about an hour in the morning. See accompanying report.} ~~Ship of War~~ - "Herald"

Captain Penhryn, reached the Island 12 o'clock noon, Captain Landolt remains on shore all night but crew ^{sent} on board. The ship anchored about three miles off the Island, surveying expedition. - night fine wind east. - all well past 11 o'clock P.M.

June 6th Wednesday, A fine day wind west morning N.E. evening, many of the Officers from on board "Herald", Mr. J.W. Smith, Mr. Nath Parker, Miss Chanter Miss Yaptington taking light & sent on board 20 sheep for voyage & demanded by the Captain, under information received & represented from Sir W. Pinnicon - of N.S.W. that such would be allowed him, when he came to Norfolk Island, &c. all hands at work, and did well, except, in the afternoon I could not but observe Farrell, very much the worse of liquor, ^{and sent to bed by 4 o'clock P.M.} and William at night. - Yet both seemed very quiet - Capt. remains on shore tonight, & Mr Chanter having lost himself in the bush, and was too late for the boats, have also remained with us at the house, - all well past 11 o'clock P.M. -

June 7th Thursday, A fine morning, wind westerly about 12 of the Officers of the "Herald" landed, whether changes about noon, squall and heavy rain, rode round by Longridge to cascades getting with Capt. Penhryn & Mr Smith ~~returned at dusk~~ heavy rain at 3 o'clock, Captain had made all arrangements to sail tonight but could not leave the Island, as the ship was obliged to set out to sea, about 3 o'clock, ^{upon our return} the Captain

3 July 4 3/4 Day

was anxious to ^{get to} the North Side of the Island
the wind having turned to S.W. but too late to take
the boats over the Island, therefore all officers & men
that had come on shore in the morning, were compelled
to remain on shore all night, - a few of the men at
Mr Watsons & the ~~remain~~ ~~xxxx~~ and two of the Officers
with Mr Rogers 10 of the Officers at my quarters
very windy night, all hands employed in Cook house
& generally, all well - Midnight.

June 8th Friday. Windy during Night. Morning, winds
but fair, yet shows very like wet, Wind S.W. & N.W. Heavy
Bar. Steady shower during day, all hands employed
in abetting in getting over the "Herald" boat from
Settlement to Cascade, all embarked, except Mr Smith
^{Surgeon Master} ~~Surgeon~~, Mr Wilson Draftsman, Midshipman, Rogers;
and the Captain, with a few men, the Officers at my
quarters and the men at Mr Rogers, all well

Past 10 o'clock Strong South West Gale with shower. -

June 9th Saturday. A very windy morning, ^{S.W.} rain
during Night. No communication with the "Herald", still
at anchor off Cascade, Captain employed all day
gathering information relative to the Island, Mr Smith
in taking observations, and Mr Wilson the Artist in
making sketches of different views on the Island.
Mr Rogers laid up with a bad foot, - all our men
differently employed, forenoon in collecting the Sheep
skins, that was laid out along the wall, and log
fence near the slaughter house to dry. Having been
blown greatly about last night, a number of the
skins that were taken from the Sheep that were
first killed were hung up in the Prisoners Barr.
on poles &c, but seemed not to dry well, and it was
thought that they would dry better in the Sun,
but I am afraid this sudden storm will also be
the cause of a great loss in them, Still a strong wind
and heavy sea from S.W. heavy squalls, end of
Verandah Boil House blown out. All well Past
10 o'clock P.M.,

Sabbath

June 10th Fair morning but windy S.W. Squally during day with rain afternoon. The Captain & crew of the Boats crew at Church, and all the people belonging to the Island except Shaw. Williams & Farrell being generally engaged. Ships riding at Cascade. Wind temperate tonight, and clear sky. wind S.W. all well. Part 10 o'clock. Subject of discourse from Phil. 1. 10-11

June 11th Monday. Moderate wind S.W. all hands employed at sundry work. The Officer of the Herald at Mount Pit to ascertain the height &c. left for the Mount at 11 o'clock & returned at dusk in the evening all well. Part 10 o'clock - Capt. Wm. Smith. Nath. Wilson, & Meyer. ^{on shore} ~~at night~~

June 12th Tuesday. Light wind, and showery. Wind S.W. All the men employed at sundry work. ^{in the fore part of the day} especially amongst the sheepskins from their having been blown much about during the late storm, being decomposing from having got shrivelled, from being wet and in all the cruet ~~being~~ fly blown, - doubtless I will be under the necessity of collecting the wool and throwing away the ~~feet~~ skin, as the wool is lost on many parts already, = found a sheep dead at back of carpenter shop seemingly having died from some injury. blood being on the ground, having run out of its mouth & nose. Ships company employed in taking observations on Settlement, and all gone on board this afternoon except Wm. Nash, who remains at my quarters till tomorrow; = requested Farrell to drive the cart with the Officer of the Herald to Cascade - his reply was ~~he was~~ ^{he was} not going. Consequently had to drive them over myself all the other men being employed taken over the Captains boat &c to Cascade. Met the Bullock dray & boat truck nearly halfway home, and on getting to the landing place at Cascade, not a man belonging to the Island I found there, all had left excepting the Captain Boats crew which obliged me to bring back to the Settlement the 2 Saddle horses & horse & cart. employed in taking the Officer from the Settlement. + Farrell impertinent to Capt. of Ship in giving an improper answer, regarding a piece of whale jaw bone which was in parcel at Capt. Nash, namely - upon the Captains

to cascade, = pretty calm tonight, Wind S.W. all well, past 11 o'clock P.M. Wednesday
June 13th ~~xxxxxx~~^{wind} Very stormy with rain last night. Strong S.W. wind with occasional heavy showers all day. - The men employed, Mr. Watson with friend Newton & Bright at Cook & Slaughter house all the others at general work doing well. I went over with Mr. Nash the Purser, to cascade when the ship was at anchor, but the sea was rolling in in dreadful breakers, cutting off all communication (per boat) with the ship. - Stormy night: wind S.W. all well otherwise past 10 o'clock P.M. a Brigantine passed the Island holding N.E. about 5 miles to the south side of the Island lost sight off in a foggy all. -

June 14th Thursday pretty strong N.W. wind, with occasional heavy showers, last night, and continue all day. No landing either side of the Island went over to Cascade with the Purser, the ship still at anchor but no possibility of bring a boat near the shore = all the men employed at sundry work. Mr. Watson ill in bed today. Rather better tonight. Had a dose of salt & Seneca during the day, whilst in the dispensing with-williams. Constable Shaw called to see if I had any further orders, as he was on his way to cascade. He said, - will it be proper for me to let the Surgeon of the ship have the horse to come into the settlement if he should come on shore, as Mr. Watson was very ill, I said I have just now seen Mr. Watson and he did not seem so ill, as should require the Surgeon to be brought for that reason, but I was interrupted by Williams saying. Shaw. I would like if you would mind your own business, and not interfere with mine, - which led to some ^{angry} words between him & Shaw, but they having left the dispensing together, whilst I was noting down the medicines issued for Mr. Watson I did not hear all their dispute, and from some improper remarks made by Williams to my self afterwards regarding Shaw (as he said) interfering with his work, left me to know more had passed between them, than I heard.

asking him if that was a piece of whales jaw bone. he replied - that is that is the spoon Captain Day used to sup his porridge with.

34
Thursday 14th June continued

heavy Squall still, and a dreadful rough bar,
wind N.W. by N. all well past 10 o'clock P.M.

June 15th Friday. Still a strong wind but nearly S.W. with heavy showers of rain. Received report about 9 o'clock A.M. that the shell at Calcadier had greatly fallen, and a boat coming from the ship. Mr. Nash who has been storm bound on the Island since the rising of the 13th prepared immediately to proceed on board, when on our way over, we met, the first Lieut. Mr. Hutchinson & Mr. Wilds coming on to see the Settlement. They told me that the Asst Surgeon Macdonald was on shore, but would not venture over, I begged Mr. Nash to take with him the two strangers, and would take the two others over to Calcadier for the Asst Surgeon, as I should be very glad if he would come to the Settlement as Mr. Watson was very poorly, to which he complied and I went to Calcadier, and made all search, but could not find the Doctor, he having taken into the bush to gather specimens of small animals. I returned to settlement, and all the officers & men set off 2 O'Clock P.M. to get on board as it was the intention of the Captain to sail at 4 o'clock. The last left the jetty at Calcadier at 4 o'clock P.M. for the ship, received many letters for Hobarton Sydney & London. Capt. Denham was pleased to send me the Lat^d 29° 3' 45" S. Lon^d 167° 58.6 E. of the Settlement flagstaff South West landing place, and the height of Mount Pit 1073 feet, and Mr. Wilson sent me an outline drawing of the Settlement with ^{nearly} all the buildings &c showing the position of Napray & Philipe Islands and must say it is a very exact likeness of the place. I did not see the vessel leave her anchorage at 4 P.M. 5 o'clock P.M. when I returned home. All the men employed at sundry work in cutting and getting wood for the quarters &c. William has today shown great insubordination, accompanied with gross insolence in so much as telling me that I had no right to take from him the keys of the Apothecary, as he had received them from

35
Doctor Suction with his instructions how to act, as
also from the Superintendent; that he was to have
the whole charge of the Hospital without interference
of any one, which attention ~~was~~ was called
by the improper conduct of Williams in the Dispensary
yesterday, ^{towards Shaw} and demanding the Keys of the Dispensary
today. I must say I consider what he states in reference
of Dr. Suction & Mr. Walker is not true, from the ~~fact~~
~~fact~~ danger all on the Island would be in from the
Medicines & being solely in the power of the Governor
of the Crown, and further when I can find the
Man does not stick to the truth, for instance today
he told me when I came to him for the Key of
the Apothecary at the first. I called Dr. Suction
every thing but a Gentleman, which I attribute to
his endeavoring to retaliate me, - and also I am
of opinion it would not then be safe to allow
him to handle the Medicines, unless under a
watchful eye, from the threatening language
he used towards Constable Shaw, in my own
hearing, alone last night, in saying, that he
would perhaps have it in his power to pinch
him yet. - Windy night, with showers, Wind
S.W. Mr. Waterson able to be out of bed this
afternoon, Mr. Roger suffering much from Bruised
hand. otherwise, all well 11 o'clock. -

June 16th Saturday, Cloudy Morning but fair,
Wind Moderate, South, - South ~~west~~ in the evening
generally a fine day. Mr. Roger with Friend & Newton
getting wood to settlement, Shaw and Bright
at Cascades, bring in the long Canvas hose &c
that is used in leading the Fresh water from
the fall to the Boat, in deep water, when taken
water to ship. The hose was left at the
watering place when the 3 Ships "South coast"
"Franklin", ^{left} and nothing were said about them
to me, - when the "Herald" came here, I thinking
she might require Fresh water, look for the hose

but could ^{not} find them on the settlement, being concerned about them, knowing how useful they were, I went out to the falls, and found them lying on the rocks, therefore sent for them the first opportunity, which offered today. Mr Watson rather better today, but not yet able to leave his quarters, all the other men generally employed at settlement - and behaviour, in all good. The "Herald" sailed about 11 o'clock A.M. A large ship sailed past the South Side of the Island about 12 o'clock noon holding course North east, about 5 miles out. Shown no colour both ships in sight from Calcutta. Note of Public Letter received from "Herald," for transmission, 2 for the Secretary of the Admiralty London, one for the Accountant General the other for Hydrographer one Private & one Public for His Excellency Sir M. G. P. Young and 2 for W. Bishop Esq. D.S. 1 Private & 1 Public V.D. Land Private Letter. Mr. Dr. ^{Page 1} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 2} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 3} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 4} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 5} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 6} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 7} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 8} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 9} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 10} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 11} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 12} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 13} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 14} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 15} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 16} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 17} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 18} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 19} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 20} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 21} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 22} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 23} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 24} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 25} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 26} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 27} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 28} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 29} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 30} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 31} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 32} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 33} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 34} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 35} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 36} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 37} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 38} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 39} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 40} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 41} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 42} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 43} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 44} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 45} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 46} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 47} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 48} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 49} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 50} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 51} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 52} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 53} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 54} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 55} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 56} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 57} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 58} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 59} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 60} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 61} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 62} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 63} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 64} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 65} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 66} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 67} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 68} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 69} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 70} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 71} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 72} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 73} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 74} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 75} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 76} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 77} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 78} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 79} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 80} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 81} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 82} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 83} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 84} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 85} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 86} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 87} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 88} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 89} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 90} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 91} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 92} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 93} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 94} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 95} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 96} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 97} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 98} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 99} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 100} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 101} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 102} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 103} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 104} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 105} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 106} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 107} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 108} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 109} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 110} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 111} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 112} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 113} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 114} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 115} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 116} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 117} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 118} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 119} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 120} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 121} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 122} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 123} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 124} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 125} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 126} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 127} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 128} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 129} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 130} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 131} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 132} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 133} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 134} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 135} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 136} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 137} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 138} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 139} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 140} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 141} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 142} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 143} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 144} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 145} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 146} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 147} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 148} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 149} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 150} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 151} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 152} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 153} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 154} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 155} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 156} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 157} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 158} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 159} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 160} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 161} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 162} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 163} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 164} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 165} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 166} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 167} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 168} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 169} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 170} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 171} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 172} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 173} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 174} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 175} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 176} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 177} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 178} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 179} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 180} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 181} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 182} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 183} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 184} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 185} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 186} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 187} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 188} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 189} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 190} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 191} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 192} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 193} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 194} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 195} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 196} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 197} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 198} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 199} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 200} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 201} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 202} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 203} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 204} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 205} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 206} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 207} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 208} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 209} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 210} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 211} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 212} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 213} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 214} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 215} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 216} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 217} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 218} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 219} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 220} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 221} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 222} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 223} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 224} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 225} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 226} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 227} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 228} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 229} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 230} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 231} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 232} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 233} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 234} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 235} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 236} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 237} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 238} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 239} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 240} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 241} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 242} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 243} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 244} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 245} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 246} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 247} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 248} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 249} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 250} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 251} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 252} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 253} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 254} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 255} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 256} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 257} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 258} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 259} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 260} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 261} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 262} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 263} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 264} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 265} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 266} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 267} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 268} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 269} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 270} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 271} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 272} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 273} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 274} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 275} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 276} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 277} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 278} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 279} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 280} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 281} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 282} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 283} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 284} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 285} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 286} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 287} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 288} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 289} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 290} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 291} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 292} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 293} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 294} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 295} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 296} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 297} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 298} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 299} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 300} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 301} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 302} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 303} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 304} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 305} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 306} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 307} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 308} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 309} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 310} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 311} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 312} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 313} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 314} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 315} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 316} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 317} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 318} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 319} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 320} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 321} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 322} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 323} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 324} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 325} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 326} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 327} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 328} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 329} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 330} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 331} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 332} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 333} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 334} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 335} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 336} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 337} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 338} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 339} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 340} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 341} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 342} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 343} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 344} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 345} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 346} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 347} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 348} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 349} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 350} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 351} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 352} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 353} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 354} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 355} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 356} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 357} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 358} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 359} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 360} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 361} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 362} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 363} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 364} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 365} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 366} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 367} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 368} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 369} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 370} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 371} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 372} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 373} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 374} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 375} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 376} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 377} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 378} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 379} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 380} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 381} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 382} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 383} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 384} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 385} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 386} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 387} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 388} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 389} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 390} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 391} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 392} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 393} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 394} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 395} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 396} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 397} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 398} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 399} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 400} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 401} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 402} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 403} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 404} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 405} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 406} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 407} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 408} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 409} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 410} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 411} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 412} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 413} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 414} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 415} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 416} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 417} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 418} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 419} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 420} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 421} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 422} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 423} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 424} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 425} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 426} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 427} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 428} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 429} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 430} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 431} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 432} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 433} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 434} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 435} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 436} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 437} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 438} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 439} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 440} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 441} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 442} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 443} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 444} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 445} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 446} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 447} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 448} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 449} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 450} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 451} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 452} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 453} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 454} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 455} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 456} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 457} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 458} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 459} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 460} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 461} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 462} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 463} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 464} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 465} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 466} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 467} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 468} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 469} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 470} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 471} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 472} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 473} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 474} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 475} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 476} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 477} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 478} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 479} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 480} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 481} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 482} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 483} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 484} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 485} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 486} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 487} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 488} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 489} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 490} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 491} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 492} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 493} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 494} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 495} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 496} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 497} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 498} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 499} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 500} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 501} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 502} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 503} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 504} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 505} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 506} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 507} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 508} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 509} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 510} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 511} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 512} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 513} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 514} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 515} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 516} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 517} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 518} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 519} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 520} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 521} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 522} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 523} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 524} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 525} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 526} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 527} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 528} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 529} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 530} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 531} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 532} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 533} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 534} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 535} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 536} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 537} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 538} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 539} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 540} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 541} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 542} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 543} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 544} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 545} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 546} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 547} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 548} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 549} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 550} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 551} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 552} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 553} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 554} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 555} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 556} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 557} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 558} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 559} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 560} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 561} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 562} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 563} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 564} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 565} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 566} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 567} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 568} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 569} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 570} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 571} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 572} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 573} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 574} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 575} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 576} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 577} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 578} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 579} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 580} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 581} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 582} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 583} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 584} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 585} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 586} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 587} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 588} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 589} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 590} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 591} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 592} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 593} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 594} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 595} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 596} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 597} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 598} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 599} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 600} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 601} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 602} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 603} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 604} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 605} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 606} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 607} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 608} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 609} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 610} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 611} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 612} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 613} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 614} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 615} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 616} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 617} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 618} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 619} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 620} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 621} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 622} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 623} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 624} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 625} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 626} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 627} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 628} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 629} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 630} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 631} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 632} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 633} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 634} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 635} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 636} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 637} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 638} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 639} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 640} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 641} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 642} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 643} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 644} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 645} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 646} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 647} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 648} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 649} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 650} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 651} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 652} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 653} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 654} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 655} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 656} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 657} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 658} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 659} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 660} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 661} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 662} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 663} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 664} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 665} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 666} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 667} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 668} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 669} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 670} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 671} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 672} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 673} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 674} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 675} ~~Dr~~ ^{Page 676} ~~Dr</~~

June 17th Sunday Fine Morning, some heavy rain during night. Wind S.W. ~~at~~ all at Church except Mr. Roger M^r & M^r Watson. Bright & Farrell, Mr. Roger & Farrell ~~was~~ absent, may be accounted for at being of a different persuasion. Mr Watson ill, and having missed Bright, made enquiry after him, about him, and was informed he was poorly. & in Bed, made further enquiry at night and he was a great deal better, affected with a slight bowel complaint. — Subject of today's discourse from Number Chap 14. & 24. — Light wind to night S.W. Fair. ^{but cloudy} All well past nine o'clock. P.M. —

June 18th Monday Heavy rain last night. Wind S.W. this morning. Showery all day, after having made my usual enquiry concerning the health &c of all my fellow Islanders and paid my usual morning visit to all the places on the Settlement where stores &c are, I found all the the strong bolts & bars secure, and all the men and officers in better condition, than what I have seen them since the second morning after the arrival of the Herald. for with all my cautioning and hints for the necessity of not allowing spirit to be brought on shore, I could plainly observe, that my words were of little effect. I am afraid the next ship that arrives I must use stronger measures to prevent spirit from coming on shore in such abundance, as have come at this time, for the sake of both the ^{public} property and health of the people on the Island as also that strangers may not take away a bad report of us. I was very sorry indeed, to hear from the Purser of the Herald, when I was shaking hands with him when he was stepping in to the boat, to leave the Island, "that he could see that "Roger" (as he said) had the "blue Devils", but do not take any notice he will soon be better". I must say I was very much affected by the remark, that such an opinion should be entertained regarding any of us. I have not spoken to Mr Roger concerning it, for I know

it would not do any good, I must try and present
a recurrence of the same again, although I am
sure it will be attended with some opposition,
Whilst in the way of passing remarks, I may mention, that
I had mentioned to all the men on the wharf, when
the "Franklin" & "Southern Cross" sailed that I had
a hope that the few men that was left ~~on the Island~~
would use their best endeavours, in establishing a
good and friendly feeling, towards all on the Island
by being very cautious in what they set about or
spoke about, by being honest in their dealings,
and doing nothing whereby they would be found fault
with, - but before the boats had reached the ships
very one had left the wharf except, Mr. Stewart, Esq.
and myself, and after all I had said, I thought
the few hands left would have paid a little attention
to honesty, if it was nothing else, ^{than} to reclaim the
character a little of being so. - but upon leaving the
wharf when the 2 vessels got under weigh, I was
very much surprised to see a horse and cart, stand-
ing at the door of one of the vacated quarters,
and upon going to the house, I found two of the
men had harnessed & put the horse in the cart -
for the purpose of going through all the quarters
and picking up all they could find, I could plainly
see. I immediately ordered the cart home, and
told one of them to go and look up all the
quarters and bring me the keys, in the after-
noon of the same day, a number of keys was brought
me, with the information that many of the doors
had no keys, and next day I took a hurried turn
round the settlement, looked up what I could, and
ascertained the position of the most of the others
until I could find time to take lists of all the
articles, that was left, but I may say, that not
one of the quarters have I yet found in the same
state that left them, when the ships sailed, either
the window or door had been opened by some

Means, and every little article carried away,
and when the public place do not escape. I have
lost many hours endeavouring to open the doors
with the Keys that I had previously locked and opened
with care, from the Locks having been disturbed,
and in some cases I have observed the windows
broken, and the Staple of the Radlock drawn
and one of these cases appeared to me today,
a door in the Prisoners Barrack yard, had a
large Radlock on it, that I had not yet found
a Key for, upon going round today I found
the Staple had been drawn and an entrance
effected there was nothing in the place seeming
to me ^{to be} of any consequence, - but it shows how curious
men are of being, into places where a lock prevents
admission, - A calm night, atmosphere thick
all well past 10 o'clock P.M. 60 Sheep killed.

June 19th Tuesday, A dull morning, Wind S.E. been
light rain all day, - heavier afternoon. all the hands
employed Mr Watson Mr Rogers & Newton Friend &
Shaw in Slaughter house & Cook house, Bright at
Commisariat store screening Wheat all the others at
Sundry work. I have had a long and strict search
for some "Vols Forme. Rations to Prisoners" but I cannot
find one on the Island, I found 9 halfs, the
first leaf ^{only} in the Commisariat Office, but that is
all. therefore the Subconstable Ration Return must
be made out in Manuscript, all going on well today
and agreeable, light Wind S.E. all well past 10 o'clock
P.M.

June 20 Wednesday, Strong ^{eastly} wind, heavy rain afternoon
Mr Watson Shaw Friend & Newton in Slaughter and
Cook house, Mr Rogers Bell & Bullock out after stock.
Mr Rogers informs me that the scab is appearing among
the Sheep to an alarming extent, and that a number
of clean & picked Sheep he had separated, and
put into an enclosure with a good fence, has been
all let out, by the Slip Pannels having been left

open and Broken, by the Officers from the Ship
while passing through on horse back, and also
complained that the Pig which is running at
large in the back is very destructive to the fencing,
informing me at the same time, that he had
observed two of the large Sows to be heavy with
young, and that in a short time they were likely
to become very numerous, and then doubtless would
be much more troublesome; I told him it would
be as well if possible to get in those that were
heavy with young for if they were allowed to
litter in the back, the young ones would be very
wild - he said, what would you do with them, in?
I said, put them in Sty's, there is plenty of food
for them, for a long time, from the Boiling down,
he replied, oh! we have got more Pigs than what
we know what to do with, and immediately left me,
saying not to relish any suggestions I should make
concerning the management of the Stock. - Bright
at Mills, & Farrell screening wheat, the others at
Sundry work, very wet night wind rather, all well
Past 10 o'clock P.M. 4 Sheep killed today.

June 21st Thursday A wet morning wind rather
change to N.W. Midday and a fair afternoon, all
at work Mr. Waterson & Mr. Rogers in Slaughter & Cook-
house with Shaw Friend & Newton, Farrell in the
Commisariat Stores, Bright at the Mills, and the
others at Sundry work, all going on well and agreeable
calm night ^{light} wind N.W. Fair, Past 10. all well Sheep 55

June 22nd Friday Showers last night, but a fine
morning. Wind N.E. a fine day. all hands employed
in the Slaughter & Cook House, except Farrell, & Williams
Farrell in Commisariat Stores & Williams at Sundry work,
all doing well Sheep killed 75. The long wet weather
has I see completely spoiled all the Sheep skin that
Mr. Rogers recommended to be laid out on the wall
and logs in front of the Cook House. saying that
it was the only way that they could be preserved

from the ravages of Vermin; but upon inspection today I find it would have been better if the old plan of drying them in airy shade had been used, as the skin of all those that has been laid out, is become maggoted, and some rotting. Nothing of them will be saved but the wool, which I will have collected as soon as the weather admitte; Mr Stewart has been trying her hand at making Flage today and done extremely well, having made an ~~ex~~ excellent Blue Flage which ~~may~~ get be much wanted, none being left on the Island when the Ships "Franklin" & Southern Cross. Sailed upon not being able to find a blue flag, (which is used here when danger is expected when boats near the Island in rough sea, to warn them to keep off.) when the "Herald" was here, I made inquire, ^{as I could not find one, it being wanted} ~~it was~~ was informed it was taken away in the last boat that left the Island for the "Southern Cross", and I could not have given this signal even if occasion had required it while the "Herald" was here, but I am now happy ~~to say~~ to say, we are in possession of a Blue Flage again, and will be more so if it should at any time, be the means of preventing accidents, - a calm dull heavy looking night, - with a heavy bar in front of the Settlement, all well. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

23rd June Saturday, Strong Breeze S.W. Fair day.

Miss Watson & Rogers. with Shaw Friend Newton. Bullen & Bell in Slaughter House & Cookhouse. Bright at the Mills Farrell William & Field at Lundry work, all going on well, got the most of the damaged skins into the Sheds today, - windy night blowing still strong from the S.W. - Fair - all well Past 10 o'clock P.M. 65 sheep killed

June 24 Sunday 7th since the ships sailed, Strong Breeze S.W. Fine day, all at church except Mr. Watson Mr. Rogers & Prisoner Farrell, immediately after service I with Mr. W. walked from church up towards the watermill, Mr. W. & Mr. Rogers being out of church before us had taken the advance of us, the same road 2 or 300 yards, and

walking at quick steps were soon out of ^{our} sight, but when we got up to the Mill, we met with them Mr. Waterson and Mr. Rogers all on their way home, having shook hands with Mr. W. & Mr. R. was informed in answer to my inquiry that they were perfectly well in health, Mr. R. observed, "as it was a fine day we have taken a stroll out to see if we could find some Locquoths," but as the remark was not addressed to me I made no reply, yet I could not help thinking that this was but a weak ~~excuse~~ ^{apology} to make ~~plausibly~~ ^{plausibly} for her not being at church, I do not look for strict attendance of her as she is a R. C. but I am afraid her nonattendance has influenced Mr. W. I hope the infection will spread no further, for I think surely if health will permit one hour out of the 168 should be devoted by all to Sabbath day public Divine Service, when the "Franklin and Southern" Bros sailed, I made my arrangement known that the afternoon service should only be performed that all on the Island could make no excuse, from being detained at home to prepare the midday meal &c. of which the few on the Island seemed at the time very much to approve, although an observation made by Constable Shaw to the effect, that Sunday was a day that the men would probably like to devote to washing of shirt &c., led me to think that some would more readily have approved if no religious observance should have been attended to at all. — Fine night heavy rolling bar wind S.W. P 10 O.C. P.M. all well

June 25th Monday, Fine morning wind S.W. light breeze all hands employed in rendering down &c. doing well past 10 o'clock all well. Wind easterly fine night. — 75 Skup killed
June 26th Tuesday, Fine morning wind S.E. N.E. midday land fine weather, all hands employed in rendering down &c. 95 Skup killed all doing well and agreeable, Mr. Waterson taken very suddenly ill about 3 o'clock this afternoon, had to go home, but much better tonight, fine night.

Wind S.E. light. Mr. Rogers told me today that some distemper has got amongst the pigs that is enclosed at the Slaughter house sty's as four of them have died within this few days, but I am afraid they have been getting too much animal food from the Cookhouse, and I am afraid that in a short time we will not have a vegetable for the people or I would have the diet changed, and to let them loose, there would be little chance of getting them in again. Past 10 o'clock P.M. all well. — W.S.E.

June 27th Wednesday Fine morning Wind S.E. and beautiful day, all hands employed at Slaughter & Cookhouse, &c.

Mr. Waterson much better today and at duty. I sent a pair of Boots to Bell. His old ones being worn out, told me he had no Boots nor shirt given him when the ship arrived last from St. J. — bringing to him the Governor's disapproval of him being borne on the strength as a constable, consequently had to resume the prisoner's clothing again, all going on agreeable, 10 Sheep killed a fine night but cloudy. W.S.E. Clouds driving strongly from west. Past 10 o'clock P.M. all well. —

June 28th Thursday. a fine morning, W.S.W. Squally afternoon all hands employed, Mr. W. & Mr. R. with all the men except Farrell & Williams at the Slaughter & Cookhouse, Farrell at Cornut Street & Williams sundry work, all going on well, 66 Sheep killed, Strong S.W. Breeze, heavy bar. Cloudy night continues wet. Past 10 all well.

June 29th Friday A fine morning, Very light shower afternoon. Mr. W. - Mr. R. with 4 men in Cookhouse & I am repairing back of the watercart &c. I went with Farrell this afternoon to Longridge, as I understood some skins had been left in care when the vessels sailed, was anxious to find what condition they were in, found them to the best of my judgement - doing well, collected a quantity of iron hoops which was much wanted for cattle for fat. Shaw has reported to me today the death of one of the horses, but could not say from what cause, and as Mr. Rogers has said nothing to me about it yet, I have not been able to learn what

44
what has been the cause. Must say Mr. Rogers is
very reticent in his information regarding the stock,
to me, and from his manner in giving his reply
to enquire I have made ^{regarding them} and of the opinion that
he considers that he is not ^{accountable} to me for
his management of the same, of all the deaths amongst
the animals that I have come to the knowledge of, he
has not yet once mentioned them till I spoke to him
first on the subject. This morning upon going
down to the Dairy, I observed at the Dairy door a
large Pig. in very bad condition, and a great portion
of her inward parts protruding behind, I asked the
dairy man, if he knew how the Pig had got hurt
he said, that she had come up from the slaughter
house sty and he gave her a drink of Sour Milk
and he thought ^{that} had been the cause, - and I then
saw Mr. R. come out of the Constables But, when
he came near I spoke of her also to him, his reply
was, oh! she'd better be killed, I said you had
better shut her up in the sty again, and see if
something can be done for her, - but ^{he} immediately
said, why, there ~~was~~ ^{is} a number of the small Pigs
in the yard fell down the closet yesterday. I
asked him what closet - he said the Prisoner
water closet, - and did you get them all out? I asked.
No, was the reply, and upon me asking if they were
all drowned he said No. The place is quite dry,
well. I said will it not be as well ^{to} get them out
Oh! they will come out when they are hungry he said
One of the men being present at once said, - they will
never get out of there themselves, - I said then it will
be as well to get this Pig enclosed and the little
ones brought up out of the hole, and also enclosed.
There is plenty of room at the slaughter house
Pigpen, and plenty of food, for them all while
the boiling down is going on, and it may perhaps
save us from losing more of them, - but before
I had the last word expressed Mr. R. had turned

round and walked away without saying a single word. I must say I have found in many instances great occasion in speaking to Mr. Rogers in regard of the careless manner he treats my orders but for the ~~late~~ ^{place}, amongst us I have refrained, thinking that kind consideration, would be most profitable but am sorry to say that it seems not to have any weight with him at all. - a cloudy night - wind S.W. strong breeze - Past 10. all well. 60 Sheep killed

130th June Saturday Fair. fine morning, wind S.W. went out this morning to see if any thing had been done in regard of the pigs. - found the diseased pig where I found her yesterday, and not seeming any better, then walked down to the slaughter house, the Butcher & Prisoner Bullock was there only, a great number of sheep hanging ready for the Cooper the pigs all running about the yard - gorging themselves on the warm entrails &c of the sheep. Saw 2 of them very sick, asked the Butcher, if the pigs were brought up out of the closet, he said no. there is another one fell down yesterday, I said why are they not got out, he said, we can't get at them, I asked where this water closet was, and he showed me. Pointing to a good sized room in the same shed, we were then in, being converted into a slaughterhouse in the time of Mr. Superintendent Walker. I went into the room, there was no door on it, but a large 5 barrel gate set up in front. The gate might keep out large cattle but not ~~an~~ ordinary sized pig. I found immediately inside of the door-way, 2 or three boards had been taken up leaving a deep and dangerous hole. I looked down but all was dark and quiet, and no sign of life being in the place. Immediately after breakfast I went to the slaughter house again, and saw there Mr. W. M. R. & a few of the men spoke to Mr. R. regarding the pigs again. His reply was, they would do very well where they were. I ^{said} to Mr. Rogers it is not a fit place for any animal such as them to be in, and I wish you to make endeavours to get them out, he then promised he would have

them out soon. Then I spoke to him about the horse that Shaw told me off yesterday. he said that was an old horse that was condemned some time ago, and that it died from old age. I then mentioned to him that the Butcher had told me this morning that another large Old Cow had died yesterday. he said yes there was. I said there seems to be a great mortality amongst the stock within these few days. yes he said; there is one of the Old working oxen dead at Longridge. I asked if he could tell me what caused the death of the large Cow, and the Bullock. he said he could give no other reason than old age for the death of them both. I then told him it was my wish at all times when he found any of the horses Cattle or Pigs ailing, to report it to me, and at all times when he discovered any death, amongst the stock to acquaint me with these circumstances as early as possible. he said he never used to give in any reports except at the end of the quarter when the returns were about to be made out. and as for condemned stock he did not think it was necessary that they should be reported upon at all. I said well Mr. Roger I do not interfere with what has been done heretofore, but for certain arrangements of my own, I beg you will render me this information, in future, - to which he promised attention, all employed ~~and~~ otherwise all well. Wind South tonight, stiff Breeze, with occasional Showers. Past 10 o'clock P.M. - 80 Sheep Killed -

July 1st - Sunday Squally day with light Showers wein from South to South East. all at Church except Mr. Rogers Farrell & Newton. Newton bad with a slight Cold. all otherwise well. Subject of today's discourse last Part of the 20th Verse of the 5th Chapter of Romans. But where sin abounded Grace did much more abound. Reading 7th Vol. of Village Sermons. Past 8 o'clock P.M. -

July 2nd - Monday. Fine Morning, and fair day. Wind S.E. Mr. H. Shaw friend Newton & Knight at Slaughter & Cook House Mr. R. out after Stock. the other at general

47

work Mr. Watson reported having seen a ship at the back of Rapa, about 30.0, and went to the top of Longridge Hill but could not see any, although I had with me the best glass on the Island, one that Shaw showed me the day the Viper sailed saying that it was French. That he bought it from Mr. Simpson before Simpson left. and I do not know what we would do without it, if we wanted a good glass, for the ^{one} on the Island belonging to the Govt is but very indifferent. — There was no other one saw the ship alluded to, which makes me think Mr. W. must have been mistaken, all hands going on very well and agreeable, a fine night but cloudy. wind S.E. but clouds bearing to the N.E. The Barometer higher today than I have seen it since the ships left being to 30.20. The Thermometer has ranged about 60. to 60.1 these few days back and has felt very cold, except when in the sun. Past 10.0. all well. 40 Sheep killed

July 3rd Tuesday, a fine morning, and beautiful day. Mr. W. with Shaw Friend Bright & Newton in Slaughter house Mr. R. out after stock all the others employed generally. Farrall in Commissariat stores issues Rations all going on well and agreeable. Bright complained this morning of being unwell and made requisition for a bottle wine in the afternoon, to which I comply as he did not look well, and I have observed him look ill for two or three days back, (I hope no cause will arise amongst us to make us feel the absence of the Medical Officer). — he preferred continuing at work. — Friend made requisition to be allowed to cultivate a garden, to which I readily agreed. This is the first application made by any of the Constables for a garden. — calm night — bare very still, all well Past 10 o'clock P.M. 6th July

July 4 Wednesday, A fine day, a gentle breeze from S.E. in the morning. all hands employed. Mr. Watson with Shaw Friend Newton Bright in Cook House &

Mr Rogers with Bullock & Bell out after Stock, and
 Farrell employed casting turf to cover a small kiln
 of wood that was being built when the ships arrived
 with the news that all the Engineer Property left on
 the Island was to be handed to the Commissariat. -
 and the finishing of this kiln was knocked off
 so there was not a pound of fuel for the Smithy
 on the Island. I spoke to Mr. Walker previous to
 his leaving I think about a fortnight, on the propriety
 of having some Horse Shoe made, in readiness in
 case of need - and he very considerately, ordered
 Constable Kelly, that was the Horse Shoe maker on
 the Island at the time to make a few sets. I saw
 Kelly a few days before the ships sailed and
 enquired of him, if he had made the Horse Shoe
 (I knowing he had been told off for this duty.)
 he told me he had made more than he thought
 would be required but all that I have found is
 a few old worn out shoes lying in the chest
 at the Black Smiths Shop. What the man could
 have been doing for the time he should have
 been making these shoes, is what I cannot tell,
 but I am afraid, it must have been for the want
 of fuel, and as there is not a bit to fit a shoe
 on a horse, and Field, has used all that is able
 to be put on, unless attired, I must endeavour to
 burn off this kiln, and have set Farrell to this
 work. Williams at General Work. Ships killed 25
 a fine night, Wind N.E. all well 10 o'clock P.M.
 July 5th Thursday A Fine Morning Wind ~~North~~^{North East}
 but changed to North Afternoon, a fine day all day
 got cloudy at twilight, and about 1/2 Past 8 P.M. the
 rain came down in torrents, the wind light, and
 still continues heavily showers the wind is getting
 a little to the West. - All the Men generally employed
 as yesterday, and going on very pleasantly, all well
 Past 10 o'clock P.M. -

July Friday 6th Showery Morning, wind N.E. Change
Midday to S.W. with rain, but cleared up afternoon.
Barque Ridden South side of the Island about
3 o'clock bearing North East: about 12 miles out.
Mr. Rogers has told me today the scab in the flock
is much on the increase, and he drew from the
store 30 lb Tobacco and 4 pints of Turpentine
for to make dressing for the sheep. complain
much of not having men enough to attend to the
sheep, although all the hands on the Island
have been employed or nearly the whole time since
the ships sailed, in killing off the sheep
till now. at the beginning of this week he told
me that before the end of the week the hurry
in killing off the stock would not be any longer
required alluding to the information he gave
me on the 30th of May last: therefore I set
about adjusting how the men could be all best-
employed, and told Mr. Waterson on Wednesday
Morning last whilst he was with me in the
Commissariat Office on other duty. that on Monday
Morning next it was my intention, to draw off one
or two of the men from the Boiling down to get in
some wood to the Settlement, as there has been
only two loads brought in since the ships sailed
and all has long since has been getting scarce
wherever it could be found and now getting
very scarce, fearing justifiable complaints,
this cold weather, but I am in doubt now
if I can carry my plans into execution for
Mr R. Lays he can do with no less than 3
men to attend to the sheep in the field, and
one of these must be constantly on the ground
a demand far wide of what he has hitherto appeared
me of, — all hands employed Mr. Waterson with
Shaw Friend, Bright Newton, in Slaughtering & cookhouse
Kullock & Bell with Mr Rogers out after stock
Farrell turning wheat in Commissariat

Williams & Field at sundry work, all seemingly to go on in pretty good order. - A strong breeze from the South West, and shows for wet weather. all well. Past 11 o'clock P.M.

July 7th Saturday. Slight shower all day wind S.W. a Ship seen to the South East of the Island, to far out to make out what she was. Supposed to be a whaler. Mr Rogers reported to me that one of the large Boars died today, at the Pigeon, I saw this Pig seemingly well enough yesterday morning. He cannot say from what cause. The Butcher told me when I asked him to skin the animal, that the skin was not worth taken off as it was all holes, from having been lately fighting with one of the other Boars. Mr. Waterson with Shaw Friend and Newton Boilers down rough fat. Farrell & Bright out for wood. Mr Rogers with Field Bullock & Bell out after stock. Slight shower tonight wind still S.W. all well past 10 o'clock P.M.

July 8th Sabbath. Generally a fine day. Wind S.W. with light shower. All at church today except Mr & Rogers Mr. Waterson & Farrell. Subject of discourse 19th Chap of St Luke 41 & 42 Vers. Clear calm night all well past 9 o'clock P.M.

July 9th Monday. Wind changeable from S.W. to N.W. with shower. Mr. Waterson, with Shaw Newton and Bright in Cook & Slaughter House. Mr. Rogers with Friend & Field out fencing enclosure for sheep. Mr. Rogers made requisition for 30 Yards of Rope, for the use of leading Calves into Pinnas but upon inquiry I found he had been using about five feet of Rope for the same purpose previously. and very little rope being in the store, I requested that he should use some diligence to find as much rope, as would serve him, without drawing new rope out of store, as it was only for a temporary purpose.

and a deal of old rope being in use for stows
tether that were not ~~always~~ in use, and a piece
I found at stining about ten feet long. He promised
he would endeavour to make it do. I take notice of
this only because Mr. R. had a good deal to say
about it. all otherwise very well, and agreeable
Farrell in stow screening wheat. Williams, Bell & R. at
general work. Calm night; and fair. Part
10 o'clock P.M.

July 10th Tuesday. Light westerly wind with light
showers, generally fine day, but air very moist. I was
obliged to find a piece of new rope for Mr. Rogers
this morning; and I suppose he will be satisfied
on this point; but now he is much troubled about
grain for the store, that the rider, ~~after~~ after
the stock, he says that his horse should have
been taken into consideration before the ship
sailed, and some of the grain that was ~~there~~ ^{should have been} left
on the Island ~~there~~ to his knowledge ^{left}
for him, as he is allowed forage for a horse
by authority from the quarter, if such
exists I have never seen it, nor heard of it
before, but if such was the case I am sorry
that ~~it~~ ^{it} is not there, at the present time. I am
not able to satisfy him in this demand, for
there is not any grain now left on the Island
except a few oats that I have carefully preserved
for a case of urgent need. with them and
a little Rye that I hope I may be able to shake
out from amongst some straw, that lies in
the Barn at Longridge when I can find a spare
moment for the same with the few hands I have.
I have tried some of the straw already but with
very bad success. all hands employed Mr. W.
with Shaw Bright & Field, cleaning out the
cow yard, which was much wanted this wet
weather. Mr. R. with Friend Bell & Bullock at
Longridge fencing, Farrell covering the chur =

their
and
the
require to be
to do about court

coal wood skin preparatory for burning and
 Williams at sundry work. I took with me
 the Butcher to Longridge to see what state
 the few sides of Leather in the Can Vats was
 in, and found that as the days on account
 of the lime, not being well taken off them, before
 being laid down in the Can, that the flesh
 side in some parts were much eaten, but
 we took them out, 4 1/2 sides & 4 calf skins
 and have got them hung up to dry, all well
 light wind westerly. Fair. Past 10 o'clock P.M.
 11th July Wednesday, generally a fine day, but
 some heavy showers wind westerly. Mr. Waterson
 with the Butcher preparing back for fat. Mr. Rogers
~~with~~ with Bill Bullock & Friend in Bush Junction
 Farrell & Bright, burning charcoal. Shaw in
 Commisariat assisting in weighing fat & William
 & Field at sundry work all going on well
 I observed today the Boat run at the jetty
 much broken up. I am much afraid it is almost
 past our mending already. But I think we must
 do something to it the first time I can spare
 a man or 2, or it will be such in a short time
 it will deprive us of a launching place more
 altogether, it is very much it already, the
 heavy sea at high water gets under the
 thin planks the boat run is laid with, and
 turns the planks over, and it is now becoming a
 mass of rubbish. Calm night Past 10 o'clock all well
 12th July Thursday. Dreadful thunder storm this
 morning about 3 o'clock ~~in the morning~~, I looked round
 this morning thinking some of the building to have
 been shaken down, but I have not yet discovered
 any damage, occasional slight shower have been
 during the day. Mr. Waterson with Shaw & Newton
 in Cook House. Mr. Rogers with Friend Bill &
 Bullock out after stock Farrell William and
 Field at sundry employ. Bright laid up

with a very bad food, a large lump much inflamed
 like a boil on the instep, and am sorry to say
 that Newton has been put on the Sick list.
 tonight, at dusk I left the Office and taken
 a walk round the Settlement on my way home
 I went down to see what progress the sea was
 making on the boat slip, when at the jetty
 I saw a man down on the Point I went down
 and found it was the Butcher fishing, he had
 out a few large Travallie, and in the act of taking
 out one when I went near to him, and another rod
 and line was lying on the wharf, I ask him
 what he kept a spare rod for, he said that is
 a Shark Hook & line, I put a bait on the
 Hook as he said there was some large sharks
 in the bay, and threw out, thinking to take
 one, but the line had not been in the water
 long when I found something very weighty at
 it, I got out after some time a very large
 Salmon, when I got him on the Jetty, the
 Butcher, was coming running, to assist me
 to kill him, (as he the Butcher said), when sud-
 denly he went back and sat down, at the spot
 he had been standing previously, then I heard
 him say, I have hurt my leg, I threw the rod
 out of my hand and went to him, and he
 said, I have got the Hook into my leg, it
 was a large Salmon Hook and it entered in
 a little above the ankle inside of the right leg,
 and the bend of the Hook was filled with flesh,
 I at once cut the line, and all the thread of the
 Hook, and the trousers, being pinned to the
 skin with the Hook, I had also to cut ^{them} away, I
 found it was impossible to bring the Hook back,
 and the Point being buried in the flesh, and
 likewise a broad Price on the other end of
 the Hook, he wish to go home with it as it
 was till he would get the broad Price broke off

off the Book, which I also thought it would be as well to be broken off before the Book was pushed through, it was dark before I got him to my quarters, I called Williams, and he said it would do ^{Mr} Harris to bring the Book through as it was, and he very dexterously extracted it, but immediately with much Rain to the Patient, lint steeped in cold water was applied and bound up.

I told Williams he had better attend on both Bright & Newton tonight, and put a Plaster to Bright foot, and let me know if any thing was wanted for them. I went over at ten o'clock to see how all was but all in the dark (namely I did not know) & Bright had gone to bed.

Breezy night with much lightning, dull and showery. Wind west Past 11 o'clock P.M.

13th July Friday. Strong westerly wind but fine day.

The Butcher at work today. Preferred being out. Bright Bed fast. Mr. Waterson the Butcher & Shaw in Cook House, Mr. Rogers with Bell Bullock & Friend Dripping Sheep. Farrell at charcoal kiln, Williams and Field at sundry work, all going on agreeable.

Bright's foot not so inflamed tonight but very much swollen. The Butcher leg much better, seeming to be free from inflammation, all otherwise well.

Calm night. Past 10 P.M.

14th July Saturday. A fine day, Wind westerly. Mr. Waterson called at the Office to me about 10 O.C. this morning, to complain of the Butcher, for not complying with his order in regard of not keeping fire to the Coppers. I saw the Butcher and he promised better attention to Mr. Waterson's order. I rode by Longridge to Cascades in the afternoon to see what progress Mr. Rogers was making in fencing when I got to Longridge I saw Bell & Friend, on the road coming as to the Settlement. I asked if they had got all the fences put up. They answered that they had been dripping Sheep today. I asked if Mr. Rogers was about, the reply was, Mr. Rogers

has gone home very ill. Indeed, I said, what was the matter do you know. Bell said, it is a bowel complaint I left with the intention of getting home as soon as possible thinking I might be wanted, as the keys of the dispensary were in my room, but when passing a bye road that leads to the Mount. I observed a man coming out of the bush, and I rode near to see who it was, knowing that all hands, (according to information) should be between me and the Settlement, but getting near enough I found it was Mr. Rogers, and as he was seemingly homeward bound and had to pass me, I waited till he came down, he had over his shoulder his gun, and in his hand, a dead Guiana fowl: the finest I saw for life, I said it was a pity to shoot such birds, as there was no tame ones of the sort on the Island he said there was only another one and he thought he had wounded it. I said again it was a pity to shoot the fowl that was running wild in the bush as this could do no harm, (and of this subject I have spoken repeatedly to all hands before) as the tame fowls of all sorts were very scarce now, and not likely the Kitebirds would bring many (if any) with them, he made some trifling excuse, and I thought it was as well to drop the subject. but it shows me how far my wishes in many respects are attended too, he walked with me a good part of the way, and while going along he told me that he was unwell, that he had been eating some Lemons, rather free, two days ago. which he thought had affected his bowels. - but he thought he should soon be well - Mr. W. with Shaw & Newton at Cook house, with Mr. R. Friend Bullock & Bell, Bright had his foot lanced this morning, confined to his quarters. Farrell burning charcoal, William & Field at sundry work, - heavy showers tonight, some westerly, Past 10 o'clock P.M. all well.

15th Sabbath, Fine day. Wind West, all at church, except Mr. Rogers. Farrell & Bright. the latter on sick list.

56
Subject of today's discourse St John Chap. 12 v 32.
Rindon Village Sermon, Much lightning tonight
flashing from all quarters of the atmosphere
heavy shower since dusk. all well Past 10 o'clock
P.M. —

16th July Monday. A fine day light westerly wind
all hand employed except Bright not yet able to leave
his quarters. his foot getting much better. Mr Watson
with Shaw & Newton, at cockhouse Parrill turning
wheat. Mr Rogers with Friend Bell & Bullock
dressing Sheep Field & William at Sundry work
all going on well. I have got into store today
32 back Fat, from the Boiling down, a fine
night - calm - Past 10 o'clock P.M.

17th July Tuesday A fine day till about 4 o'clock
afternoon when it began to rain lightly. the wind
during round from West. to N.E by E. all hand employed
Mr Watson with Shaw Newton, in cockhouse. Mr Rogers
with Bullock Bell & Friend, Dressing Sheep, Parrill
in store, & other work, William & Field, Sundry work
Bright not able yet to leave his quarters. but much better
a very stormy night ~~thunder~~ and a heavy rain, some
drizzling. Past 10 o'clock P.M. all well. —

18th July Wednesday. Very heavy rain last night yet
a fine day till nearly dusk, when it became very
cloudy. and about 6 o'clock P.M. it began to blow very
heavily from the South West. with rain. — Mr Watson
with Shaw and Newton in cockhouse, Mr Rogers
with Friend Bell & Bullock dressing Sheep, Parrill
screening Wheat. William & Field at Sundry work
Bright's foot worse today much inflamed. — Having
weight all the Fat from the boiling down of last
quarter, the 32 back contains Pounds Sheep
bailed which gives about 10 1/2 Pounds each
which seems to me to be but very little. I spoke
to Mr Watson about it, and he tell me that the
Sheep except a few at the first commencement have
been very lean. he says all caution have been

used in collecting the fat. - Still a very stormy
 night. W^m S. W. all well Past 10 O.C. P.M.

19th July Thursday, Generally a fine day. for winter, the
 wind westerly during fore part. of the day, Mr Watson with
 Shaw & Newton in Cookhouse Mr. Rogers with Bill Cullock
 and Friend dressing Skins, Farrell at Calceolar garden for
 Sweet Potatoes. William and Field at Sundry work, I am
 much feeling the want of a cooper, Bright is not so good
 at this work as I thought he would be when the Ship sailed
 I find I over estimated his abilities in this respect.
 and I know not what I should do if it was not for
 the Butcher, it takes him a long time to fit a head
 and though very rough, when done, we are obliged to
 make them do. although before I can stow them that
 is fitted, fit for Shipment, I must try what I can
 do for the securing of them myself; for, for all I can
 say, I cannot make any one understand how to put on
 the hoops in uniformity, all the Casks I can get
 together being old casks, and all mostly without one
 head, and the most of the hoops, it would require a
 tradesman, or a person acquainted with the nature
 of the work, to make them in a fit state to be moved
 off the Island, - a calm night, Past 10 P.M. all well

20th July Friday, A fine day. wind westerly,
 all hands employed as yesterday except Farrell
 who with Bright, (having got out to work today) have
 been drawing off the Charcoal today, and have
 got two good Cart loads of excellent Smithy fuel
 ready for use, when such is required, all going on
 pretty fair, and agreeable. fine night calm Past
 10 P.M. all well.

21st July Saturday A fine day, Showery in afternoon
 all the men employed as yesterday, except Farrell
 & Bright, Bright in cook House, and Farrell on
 the wharf and Bonnet Store Yard &c - observing the
 water at the boat slip was making great havoc
 with the Bank of earth, ~~at~~ at the upper side of the
 slip, by undermining it, and a large anchor

58
was left lying on the bank, the earth had fallen
in to within a foot of it, and little more would
let it fall down about 16 feet into the water, and
although the anchor seems very old, yet I thought
it advisable to have it moved up a piece.
Farrell & myself with handspikes &c. moved it
up between 20 & 50 feet. While Farrell was
beside me today, he informed that when he was
coming in from cascades on Thursday last, with
the Sweet Potatoe, Mr. Rogers met him, and when
he Mr. R. had ascertained that, he Farrell had
been digging Potatoes, and had got 3 Bags
he Mr. R. broke out in a rage, and said that
it was a fine thing that Mr. Stewart could get
Potatoes, while, none of the rest on the Island
had a Potatoe to put in their mouths - and
much more, which if true, on Farrell's Part.
Shows me plainly. I have not much to depend
on in Mr. Rogers. After the ship sailed I
repeatedly spoke both to Mr. Watson & Mr. R. about
looking to the gardens that had a few Potatoes ^{in them}
and gave them their choice of gardens, and the
both seemed perfectly satisfied. I told all the
Constables that if they wished to cultivate a piece
of garden ground they each had better choose
what one they liked, none have yet asked for one
except Friend, and some weeks ago I sent Mr. W.
out to cascades garden with two or three men
to dig some Sweet Potatoes for the Station generally
as the Kullocks was seemingly destroying the crops
and bring out a whole day, they brought in

only two Bags. Mr. W. told me it was no use
in sending out to cascades for Vegetables for the
Cattle had destroyed all, - and I find one
man goes out for a day and brings in 3 Bags
and I hear such is to be the cause of dissatisfa-
ction, It makes me tremble to think if it

Should be that the Pitcairns People, do not come ^{soon}
 or some other relief before any little pinch of
 want in the usual government allowance, takes
 place, what the state of affairs would be at Norfolk
 Island, when amongst the few that is here, ^{which I have} I have
 observed before, and must ~~say~~ say again, that I am
 very sorry. that I am obliged to notice, (though silent
 for the sake of peace, for a little while,) the unbecoming
 behaviour of Mr. Rogers, in presence of the men
 it pains me to notice, such matters here that could be
 settled otherwise, but I know not what is before
 me, or what ~~may~~ ^{may} happen, before we leave the
 Island. I have had no reason of complaint on the part
 of the men, these many weeks, all seem to go on
 very well, but evil communications on part of the
 officers may corrupt their best intentions — Fell
 bringing in Firewood for Mr. Rogers. Cloudy night
 wind South East. all well past 10 o'clock. I sent for
 Mr. Waterson tonight to counsel with him of employing
 the men, such as, to keep all hands employed all
 the day profitably, as I called at the cook house
 yesterday at 1/2 past 2 o'clock and at 1/2 past one o'clock
 today, and found all seemingly shut up for the day,
 and having ascertained that 60 sheep only were killed
 this week also that 60 will be sufficient to be killed
 weekly that the work may be kept going on, and that
 the stock may be reduced to a proper level, by the
 time I expect ~~about~~ to leave the Island, but I
 have not seen Mr. Waterson, yet; —
 22nd July Sabbath, Strong S.W. Wind, cloudy but dry
 day. Mr. & Mrs. Rogers Mr. Waterson Farrell & Bullock absent
 from church, Bullock bring in Mr. R. Loder when
 not required for the Public work, I made enquiry of
 Mr. R. the reason of Bullocks absence, and found
 he had been taking medicine in the morning, which
 caused him to remain from church in the afternoon,
 Mr. Waterson about 4 o'clock this afternoon to see what
 I wanted with him, last night. I told him ~~that~~ ^{that}

to see him

My wish was, in regard of the general employment of the men, as to keep a week it not sufficient to keep the men constantly employed in the cook house therefore I considered it advisable that some system should be adopted, that this work should be kept going on, and other work performed, that is much required to be done, that the Butcher had told me that he could kill and dress the six sheep, easily, in 2 days, for which Monday and Tuesday could be set apart. which days he could take the other available hands to bring in wool for the settlement, repairing the garden fence, preparing ground for a crop of potatoes, and whatever other work that was required, along with whatever day the men were not required in the cook house, the days all would be required there, would be Wednesday and Friday, as the Butcher would do all the work himself, there, on the other days of the week, to all which Mr. Watson agreed, and promised he should see carried out to the best of his abilities, but considered that all the men would be required in the cook-house tomorrow, as one of the large coppers was now full of mutton, which will be ready to be drawn off tomorrow morning, to which I agreed. — Windy night & S.E. cloudy but dry. 10 o'clock all well.

23rd July Monday Strong South & South Easterly wind ~~at day~~ with some slight showers, Mr. Watson with Shaw, Newton and Bright, in Cook House, turned into Store 11 back of fat. Mr. Rogers with Bullock, Bell and Friend out after sheep, Farrell, repairing fence, William and field at laundry work, 6 o'clock I was informed that Shaw had been enquiring for me and had left my quarters to look for me at the Store, I went over to the Constable's Hut to see if Shaw was well, not finding him at home I made enquiry if any ^{thing} was wrong with Shaw, and heard he was well, I looked no further for him, but when sitting down to tea Shaw was announced.

at waiting to see me, I immediately left the cable to see
 him, he asked to speak with me privately, taking me
 into a convenient room I asked him what was the
 matter, he then told me that he wished to speak with
 me in regard of orders he received from Mr. Waterson
 to night, to get ready to go out with him tomorrow to
 the Bush to cut ^{fire} wood upon which some conversation
 took place between him and the other constables
 and Mr. Waterson, which made him ask Mr. Waterson
 how much wood he was expected to cut in a day, to
 which Mr. W. replied a load, when he said I never
 did cut wood in my life, and I cannot cut a load
 of wood, and therefore I have come (he said) to
 see you if we are to be put on task work, I said
 I expect that every one will do the best they can, and
 task work is a thing that has never been spoken
 about since the vessel sailed. well (said he) Mr. Waterson
 has said that he did not want ~~any~~ wood, therefore
 he would not cut any, but (I said) show that is nothing
 to do ~~with you~~ in present you from doing what you
 are able, oh no Sir, (he said) I am perfect willing
 to do what I am able, but when I volunteered to remain
 on the Island being a paid constable, I did not
 think I was to be sent out into the Bush to cut wood
 under the eye of an Officer, which Mr. Waterson must
 be if he does not take part in the work, well Shaw, I
 said, if Mr. Waterson should cut a load a day, what
 better would you be, if he should not work any at
 all what the world would it make you, - but at all
 events will you let Mr. Waterson know I would be glad
 to see him, - and shortly after Mr. Waterson called, -
 to him I explained the nature of Shaw's complaint
 to which Mr. Waterson (said) I did call to let the men
 know they were to go out with me in the morning
 to the Bush for firewood, and Shaw began to
 make some excuse, saying that he never did cut wood
 in his life, and asked me how much wood he would
 be expected to cut in a day, I told him a load of -

Firewood was considered a days work, which led to
 some talk amongst the men, and he said that he
 would go and see Mr. Stewart about it;—but during the
 conversation, with Shaw and the Constable, do you
 remember, (said I) Mr. Waterson, of saying that you did
 not want any wood, and that you would not cut any,
 because, (said I) (Mr. Waterson) if you made use of such
~~a~~ ~~repression~~ ^{repression}, it seems to me as Shaw, and
 perhaps the others have taken it as a hint from
 you to rebel against going out for wood at all.
 Then Mr. Waterson began to tell me what had all
 been said, by the different individuals that was
 present, but not a word of the above sentiment
 by himself, then I, not to allow Mr. W. to think, that
 I had made any portion of what I had related my-
 self, I called Shaw, in before Mr. Waterson to see
 if he would repeat the same words again, he said
 that Mr. W. had repeated, ^{ye} and amongst many
 questions answered and observations, I explained
 to Shaw again that ~~it~~ was much out of place
 to question what was Mr. Watersons duty, he, said
 we are ^{Constables} ~~said~~ and I think it is a great want of
 faith ^{on trust} on your part to put an overseer over us.
 I said, Shaw your repression I must tell you
 again is much out of place, and must prove to
 you from your own words, that you have much need
 of an overseer, with you, you have said that you
 never cut wood in your life—saying you are about
 to try your hand at it. do ^{you} not ~~you~~ think you would
 be the better of some one, to tell you, and show
 you if needs be, how to do it; yes he said, but
 Bright knows well how to cut wood, well (said I)
 but whether would you rather be under the direction
 of Mr. Waterson, or Bright, Oh! Mr. Waterson surely
 (he said) now (said I) Shaw you must see that you
 have played a very bad part in this game,—
 therefore I hope you will be more guarded in
 your observations, ^{in future} on orders that should reach

you respecting your duty, when immediately Mr. Waterson
 placing his hat on his head (said) it is time now to
 end this. Making towards the door, leaving Shaw and
 me in the room. I must say I am of opinion
 Mr. Waterson has, acted in this matter, as well as in
 a few trifling affairs past, ^{not} with that grace and
 good feeling, as might have been expected of him
 I have tried to the utmost compass of my power at all
 times to show both him & Mr. Rogers. Now obvious
 I am in making all on the Island as happy
 and comfortable as the isolatedness of the place
 will permit, and my wish in supporting them in
 their Rural Stations, against any breach (however small
 that comes to my notice,) made whereby the respect due
 them should be impaired, but I am sorry to say
 that I often can find them, especially Mr. R. making
 himself (as Shaw said of him once in my hearing,) hale
fellow well met, with the men, smoking with them
 in the Hut &c. which with all my care, and endeavor
 tends much to lower the estimation of them ~~in~~
 in the eyes of the men, and likewise tends very
 much to injure that good regularity that ought
 to be observed, this I have found, much, from
 the information I have received at times from the
 men themselves, supported by saying made use
 of in my own hearing, both by Mr. R. & Mr. W. themselves
 but I hope that affairs will not be any worse, until
 it please God, to place us such, as to be at least
 under the fear of the Law. Strong wind still from
 S.E. dry night but cloudy. all well. ~~24th~~ ~~25th~~ ~~26th~~ ~~27th~~ ~~28th~~ ~~29th~~ ~~30th~~ ~~31st~~
 24th July Tuesday. A fine day light southerly W?
 Mr. Waterson with Bright and Shaw out preparing wood
 for the drays to bring in tomorrow. Mr. Rogers with Bill
 Bullock. & Friend Dressing Sheep, &c. Farrell Williams
 and Field at sundry work. William explained his
 ankle this afternoon, very bad, was obliged to go to bed
 now fomented the part bathed it with Vinegar and
 Bandaged applied. - Mr. Rogers brought in Friend tonight

preparing a charge of neglect of duty, and insolence against
 him, being in the Office. I asked Mr R. if he would
 be kind enough to state the nature of Friend's conduct.
 he said that he had set Friend to do some fencing
 this morning, and when he saw Friend in the ~~morning~~ ^{afternoon}
 and had asked him how he had got on today, he Friend
 told him, he had made a good job of it. But
 upon inspection, the work Mr R. found that
 he had neither done enough of work, nor yet in a manner
 he ought to have done, and when he Mr R. spoke to
 him about the little work he had done, he Friend
 told him, he thought he had done a very fair day's
 work. and after some more words passing between
 us, he told me (said Mr R.) that he had done, what
 I would not do myself; and when I said, I would
 report his conduct to you, he said that he would
 report me to you. Now I wish him to state what
 he has got to say regarding me, — I then called Friend
 in, when I asked Mr R. to state the charge in the
 hearing of Friend, which Mr R. did, then Friend
 being asked what he had to say, said, that he
 was sorry to be put to the necessity of contradicting
 Mr Rogers, in regard of being insolent, I told
 Mr Rogers, after a good deal of Prolocution that I
 would report the ~~whole~~ ^{circumstances} to you, and
 the matter stands thus, Sir, (continued Friend)
 last night while I was coming home in company
 with Mr Rogers, along with other conversation between
 us, ^{he said} that you ought to have given him Bright in
 my place. &c, and that is the cause of Mr Rogers
 trying to make it appear as though I could not
 be of any use to him, that by so doing Mr R.
 may have us changed, — upon which, Mr R. denied
 a great part of what Friend stated he Mr R. had
 said, on the way home last night, and said
 that he was aware that Mr Stewart could not spare
 Bright, — and upon Friend promising in future
 to pay at all times the respect due to Mr Rogers

I dismissed him, when alone with Mr. Roger, I spoke
 to him regarding the strict observance he should pay
 to what he should repress, and how he should act, in
 presence of Constables and Men, to which I must confess
 he made some rather courageous remarks. I also spoke to
 him about Bullock not giving intimation on Sunday
 Morning that he was not able to attend Church, that
 he Bullock bring, living at his quarters, it would be
 well to see that he attended to the regulation, as much
 as lay in his power. He Mr. R. said, if you had waited
 till Monday Morning I should have reported the
 cause of his not being at Church, I told him, taking
 a view of the matter in all its bearings, I could not have
 waited easily till Monday Morning, not knowing his Mr. R.
 intentions, and the assembling of the Men together
 at least once a week, to join in Divine Service. Indeed
 also as a general Muster, oh! he said. The truth is
 I thought very little about it as I never was questioned
 about any of my Shepherd Constables before, the
 Man is appointed a Shepherd ^{Constable} by Capt. Day, and
 therefore is not required to attend to the discipline
 of the other Constables. I said that he was surely
 labouring under a mistake to think that the Man
 was appointed a Constable of Sheep, but at
 all events you are aware of my desire on this
 subject of his attending Church, and as he has
 always done so since the Sheep sailed, it will
 be as well for him to do so, unless prevented
 by some reasonable cause. Notice of which may be
 given to the Station Constable as early as possible,
 now (said he) I know your intentions, very well
 (said I) Mr. Roger I am glad you understand me,
 seeing it was needless to go any further with him
 as I could plainly see there was something wrong
 in his mind, that I could not well comprehend.
 Making towards the Office door, he followed, looking
 the Office I wished him a good night, I cannot
 comprehend what Mr. Watson and Mr. Roger

66
Means from the contemptuous manner the have treated
me with, this short time back, but Shaw. told
me tonight. that I should see in a short time what
was Mr Rogers's intention towards me, but there
was not a man on the station but that he
could pledge his word for, as doing their duty,
and that he was confident that. old Mr. Waterson
was much influenced through the intrigues of
Mr. Rogers to which he was willing, to come forward
at any time when called upon to testify but as
Mr. W & Mr. R. have not yet shown any such conduct
as to enable me to take steps in the above, I
considered it advisable to treat it with seeming
indifference, — a calm night all well P. 11 o'clock P.M.

25th July Wednesday, A fine day but cloudy, light
S.E. wind Mr. Waterson with Shaw Friend and Bright,
brought in two dray load of Firwood to day Mr. Rogers
with Bill & Bullock out after cattle, Farrell & Friend
at general work on the Settlement, William in bed
all day with sprained ankle. Sent Friend with
Mr. Waterson today, as Mr. R. told me last night he could
do without him, Mr. R. brought over a note to me this
morning, containing the transfer of stock, and first
report of being out of water I called Farrell to get the
Dance and fetch Mr. R. water. I see in the mean time
now Mr. W. was off for water, then I asked Mr. R. if
he was going to be at Longridge to day, he then asked
me why, I asked him such a question, I said I
intended going up that way, and if he was there
he could show me the work that Friend had
done yesterday, he said you will see it there if
you go up, I can do well enough without the man
I don't want him, I told him I had sent him out
with Mr. W. from him saying so. last night, he said
if the man had not said to me what he said, I
would not have taken the slightest notice of it, I
then asked him again if ^{he was} going that way today, he said
no. I must go round by Steel Point, after cattle

Then he returned again upon the conduct of Friend
 which led to some consultation between us, and while
 I was pointing out to him the necessity of regular line
 of conduct to be presented towards the Men for the
 sake of preserving peace and good order, well known
 as I have heard something that you have been saying
 to the Men, that might make the Men think very little
 both of ~~Mr~~ and Mr. Waterson. I then said, Mr. Rogers, there
 is none of any misunderstanding existing between
 you ^{both} and me, on this point, I should like well to know
 what it was and from whom it came. That I may at
 once let your mind at rest on this subject; what
 was the expression that was told you that I had
 used, ah! he said it was not told me, I never heard
 it, - it was quite a windfall to me, - I urged upon
 him to let me know what the words were, he said
 the words were, that you did not care if the Men
 only wrought two days a week, I asked Mr. Rogers
 if that was all, he said yes, and quite enough too,
 well I cannot see said I Mr. Rogers why you should
 conceive these words to be injurious to either you or
 Mr. Waterson even if I had said such an expression,
 but allow me to observe that it seems to me, that
 there is something seriously wrong, in the feeling
 and minds, generally of the People of the Island
 but now since you have so plainly brought before
 me such a very patting excuse, for the line of conduct
 you have exhibited towards me this short time back
 I shall take an early opportunity of investigating the
 matter before both you and Mr. Waterson, and the
 said Police, as you have through your consultation
 with me this morning, made a deal of allusion to
 them, ^{with you} of giving you both, and all, a chance of giving
 your reasons for all this dissatisfaction, -

Therefore I issued an order for Mr. W. Mr. R. and
 the Police to meet me at my quarters, at seven o'clock
 tonight, which they all attended too, and the most
 of what occurred is on a sheet, almost word for
 word that passed, herewith attached, - afterward

Mr. R. told me that the Man Bullock was chased by one of the large wild Boars in the Bush today, and Mr Bullock had to run for his life and Bullock coming to a log fence, being so closely pursued was caught hold of by the leg of the trowsers by the Boar, and luckily escaped with no other damage than ^{the loss of} a portion of the leg of his trowsers, but he thought it well necessary to shoot the animal which he did, and the beast being good for nothing he left him dead on the spot. all parted summing in the very best of friends. at a 1/4 to nine, P.M. a fine night. wind light N.E. Part 11 o'clock P.M. all well.

26th July Thursday, a fine morning light rain last night, Wind N.W. a ship seen to the S.W. of the Island, within a mile of the Bombard, having ascertained the vessel to be a whaler. Let all hands to work. Saw at 9 a.m. the vessel was coming in front of the Settlement - saw the boats lowered, making for the landing place, hoisted the Insign, called the Constable told Bright to station himself so as to see both the Milldam and Calcaides Road. to prevent any Stragglers from going in opposite in that direction unless by Authority to which he very coolly replied, he should rather have nothing to do with it, asked him if he could give me any reason, for saying so, he said "all the reason is, Sir, that I don't like to order any man" after a few words, he said he would go, and do his duty. Newton on the Raring Ground road, Shaw on the Settlement & Friend on the wharf; went to the wharf to ascertain what ship and to what Nation belonged - as no colours were hoisted on board. found to be the Barque Australasia of Sydney. Capt. Wilds, Captain and boatswain landed had some Vegetables & Lemons - also had some fowls &c and all gone on board at 1/2 Past 4 o'clock P.M. - 2 others vessels in sight of the Settlement one to the

Southard and S. W. long way out. but Luning & both laying on for the Island, but the captain said, the wind would not let them make the Island Sun about in the same position at dusk as they were in the forenoon. all well past 10 o'clock P.M. Light weather, some fine night.

27th July Friday A beautiful day wind west morning changed to S.E. noon, set all hands to work Mr. Watulon with Shaw Friend Bright & Newton in cook house, Mr. Roger with Bullock & Bell out with stock Farrell William & Field at sundry work, - Capt. Wilds, landed again this morning, about 10 o'clock remained on shore with his crew till 3 o'clock P.M. got a deal of ^{dry} fish from the constables. Capt. Wilds in very bad health told me he had come out of his way a long way to ~~the~~ ^{visit} the Medical ~~man~~, he had received a severe stroke in the left side, by accident, whilst taking a whale, which he was afraid had affected ~~the~~ some of the valves of the heart, and seemed very sorry at being disappointed, in finding no medical gentleman on the Island, was about out of sight to the westward of the Island at dusk. - all well - light rain afternoon, fine night, light easterly wind - past 10 o'clock P.M.

28th July Saturday Fine morning, W. West. but afternoon Mr. Watulon with Shaw Friend Newton & Bright in cook house, Mr. Roger with Bullock & Bell out after stock Farrell William & Field sundry work. - upon going into the cook house this morning, the Boiled Mutton was being put out of the copper into the cart, to be cast into the sea, I look into the cart to see what the meat was like, and discovered a great deal of it, with fat. I spoke to Mr. Watulon about it, and said that I did not think it Boiled enough, he said, there have been some old rams mixed with the last Boiling, and the fat does not come so easily from them at the fire, I told him if it would not be advisable to boil the copper

for a few hours more, when such is the case, and at this time to collect all that seemed not boiled and boil that portion again by itself. oh! said he that would not pay. — all that would be got off it then, would not pay for the trouble, I told him that every pound of good ^{run} fat was ~~worth~~ to the cost of the value of Sigsbee. — (and as I had repeatedly called his attention, to the deal of fat that seemed to be taken away, and thrown into the sea, from the fact of it running out of the cart, on the road, as it was taken to the wharf, and from the condition of the cart, before me at the present enabled me to bring it more forcible to his notice — and urge the necessity of collecting the fat with more care) — therefore if there was no remedy for this bailing, it will be well in future to ascertain, that the fat is well boiled of the meat before the fires are withdrawn. — he said, I will see that all the fat is taken out of it. — But on going down to the jetty this afternoon I found a load of the Boiled Meat on the wharf, (with a shovel beside it, which I conclude has been laid there for the purpose of throwing in, to rattle the fish near when wanted,) completely bedded in fat till about an inch deep, frozen, on the stones and run over the side of the ^{jetty} down to where it had met the water, at the time when it had been emptied out of the cart, in a liquid state, but when I saw it, cold brutal and white, I went to the Cook house to see if Mr. W. was there, but all had left for the evening, and as it was a very hot and stormy night, I did not like to call Mr. W. out, to see it, but intend I will if it does not be washed away by the heavy rain tonight. I question if I would enter such little matters as the above, as they could be well settled on the spot with advantage, but Mr. W. has now got into the same system of Mr. R. and there is nothing I can speak about, or suggest to either, but is strongly opposed under some pretence or another, for instance last evening Mr. W. was with me on the wharf, on the road home, a water cart that

had been left by the engineer Dept: standing on the road side, had not yet been put under cover, when passing it I remarked to him it would ^{be} as well the first time that he had the men that way to have this cart put into the open shed at the back of the Engineer office, oh! said he it has now got seasoned to the weather, and will take no more hurt. I take more notice of these observations of Mr W. now, because it was not his manner, previous to about 2 or 3 weeks, ^{ago} the cart has not been moved to-day although to my knowledge the men has been that way, — It makes me very uncomfortable, that I cannot get the two officers to work with me, in unison, with ^{out} giving them presumptory orders, which must be the case if they continue in the same spirit, that they seemingly to have been possessed of this while back, or else there will be nothing done but what they like themselves, — A very hot wet & wet day, All well, Past 10 o'clock P.M.

29th July Sabbath, Very wet to about 1/2 p 11 o'clock A.M. Fair afternoon, Wind Westerly, all at church except Mr Watson Mr Rogers and Barrell, Subject of to day's discourse ~~from~~ Romans chap: 10 v. 13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved Rurhne Village Sermons Vol. 1. ^{rather} calm night. W. Westerly, all well Past nine o'clock P.M. —

30th July Monday, Light Showers, Wind Southerly, all hand employed cleaning out the cow yard, (which was much wanted,) except Mr Rogers Bell and Bullock all going agreeable today. cloudy night, wind S.W. Past 10 o'clock P.M. —

31st July Tuesday A fine day, light westerly wind, Mr Rogers with Bell & Bullock & Field out after stock. Shaw Bright & Friend cleaning cow yard upon going to the cow yard in forenoon I did not see Mr Watson, nor when I visited the cook & slaughter house on my way to the store, afternoon not finding Mr W. with the men in none of the places they were working made inquiry for him and was informed that he was either at home or working in his garden, as he was seen there in the forenoon, the three men in the

in the Cow yard were working to the vines in mud and dirt, with Spades, and saying they were making very little progress, with the Spades, I asked if there was no long handed Scrappers they said they had never run one on the Island. - Seeing that the work could be done both quicker and much cleaner for the men, I asked if there was a man on the station that ^{could} do any Blacksmith work all answered, No. Therefore I went to work in the Smithy myself, looked about and found a piece of old wrought iron, then the nose of an old stable fork, and then I found some use for the charcoal, and by 4 o'clock I had an excellent large Scrapper made ready for the handle, - Farrell and William at sundry work - a fine night Wnd Wst 10 o'clock P.M.

1st Augst Wednesday. Heavy Shower during day, wind North. In Watson with Shaw Friend Bright & Newton in cook house Mr. Rogers with Bell Bullock & Field out after stock. Farrell in store & William at sundry work. employed myself in the Smithy, making a few small items from store, & in the Smithy repairing Buckets handles &c for cook house. - Very heavy rain, tonight a deal of lightning and thunder. all well 10 o'clock P.M.

2nd August Thursday. Slight Shower Wind Southby. In Watson with Shaw Friend Bright & Newton in cook house. Mr. Rogers with Bullock Bell & Field out after stock. Farrell in store issuing Rations & turning Wheat &c. William at sundry work. The Barque "William & Edie" arrived. Captain Raymond, came to the Settlement from Cascadia, and remains on shore to make arrangement for the shipment of the cattle tomorrow morning. I feel at a loss now of having sheep being killed, as I will not be able to comply with instructions in regard of the sheep. all well wind Southby. Vessel at Cascadia anchored of about 2 miles, all the crew on board. 10 o'clock P.M.

3rd Augst Friday Fine day. wind Southby. all hands employed getting out the Launch (small) & preparatory to the shipping of stock tomorrow got the launch down

to the water edge after some hours spent in repairing the slip in a sort of way to allow the boat-truck to get to the water and by the time we had the boat to the water edge the tide was so low the stern of the boat stuck in the mud, and could not be moved with safety till the tide flowed, and it being nearly six o'clock P.M. and the captain of the William Side and myself had been employed from early in the morning, at Cascade till mid-day and from then till evening, in getting the boat to the water edge, as the captain said he would act himself in taking the boat round to Cascade as the ship was anchored there, if he could get her launched in time, and as she could not be moved from her position for about 2 hours, having roped her in such a state as to make her secure from taking any hurt when afloat, I told Mr. Watson I would be glad if he would take two of the men about the time when the boat would get afloat, and have her pulled out to the wharf, and have her secured there so as she would not take hurt till the morning, he said, what men am I to have, I said choose two of the men that know the work, he said, in the morning of the next of not all the constables & captain, Ah! I will not have any thing to do, with the constable in a tone and spirit quite uncalled for, I said there surely must be something wrong in this remark of yours Mr. Watson for I have never yet heard, nor yet to my knowledge have the constables disobeyed your orders, as far as labour has been required of them, therefore now it is for you to choose the two men, and if they will not do the work according to your order, let me know, to which he made no reply, then the captain and myself left for to have something to eat which we stood much in need of, about an hour and a half afterwards Shaw came and reported the boat being afloat, I asked if Mr. Watson was at the wharf he said No, he has not been there since about the

time you left. I asked if he had left any order in regard of the boat, he said none, then I told Shaw to go over and tell Mr. Watson the boat was afloat, and I would be down to the wharf immediately and, shortly after on going to the wharf, I found the constables had got the boat along side, but had no rope to make her fast. ^{with the key of the boat shed} I asked if Mr. Watson had come down, they said no, and after waiting a considerable time for Mr. W. bringing down the key of the Marine Store, where the ropes were I sent Shaw to tell Mr. W. how much I wanted him down on the wharf. Mr. W. sent the key down with Shaw, and word to say the Mr. W. could not see to walk the road, let alone the wharf. — The Captain ^{got him down at Mr. Ranger's quarters} luckily accompanied me to the wharf and we soon had her safely moored. The Captain sleeps on shore with us tonight, all well fine night wind south — Past one o'clock A.M. —

4th ~~Sat~~ ^{Saturday}. A fine day wind S. & S.W. afternoon, all hands employed at Cascade shipping batch, except Mr. W. & Butcher in cookhouse. Captain Raymond & 5 of about crew came over about 4 o'clock afternoon to sail the small launch round, got over the bar about 5 o'clock off the S.C. Point at dusk, the captain requested the whale boat to be sent over to cascade in the morning. Farrell slightly hurt by a bullock while roping at the jetty, thigh & hip ~~much~~ bruised, all otherwise well. Past 10 o'clock calm night. —

5th Sabbath Fine Morning wind North, ship came round in front of Settlement about 12 o'clock Very wet afternoon all the men, except Newton Bright Bell & Farrell over early to cascade to ship stock, but the surf so high no boat could near the shore. This morning I went down early to see if the whale boat was being got out to be taken over to cascade, looked for Mr. Watson but he not being there I let the men Newton Bright Bell & Farrell to getting the whale boat on the carriage by the time all was prepared for to start it was 1/2 p 8 o'clock and Mr. W. not making his

appearance I asked the man Bell if he saw Mr Watson
this morning, (the Bell being allowed to remain at Mr W's quarters
when not required for public duty) he said no. I never see him
before breakfast. I said, (what time you see him,
but run home and see if Mr Watson is there and tell him
I want to see him down here if he is well, and by the time
we had the boat some two or three hundred yards on the way
some difficulty having been experienced in getting the carriage
round the corner, the man returned, saying, Mr Watson
will be down just now, and by the time I got to the end
of the road in a line with Mr W's quarters I saw him
leaving, then, I feeling great pain from a bruise to
I received while getting the launch in the water on
Friday afternoon I was unable to go up the hill with
the man, and felt much agrieved at the late warning
of the officer that should be always the first if possible
to render Mr assistance, at a time when their services
was urgent and necessarily required, I observed he
was coming down the road with the greatest leisure
and composure smoking his pipe as he came,
when I met him. I wishing him a good morning,
I said I looked for you down this morning to get
the boat out of the shed & but seeing I could not do
without you any longer I sent Bell to see if you was
well, oh well, (said he) I would not have come now,
if you had not have sent for me, I said what is the
meaning of that Mr Watson, he very coolly replied o,
if I work six day a week I do very well, but surprised
at such a reply. I said Mr Watson I cannot well under-
stand what you mean. By saying you do well, by working
six day a week, when a hurry of business takes place
such as the present. I like to see people do their duty
at any hour ~~the~~ or any day. to which he said, I'll
do my work, but private work I will not do for any man,
saying that some evil imagination had taken possession
of his mind. I asked him if he could tell me what
was his meaning, in his speaking to me in this stile
and tone of language, and if he could give any reason

for acting in the contemptuous treatment he exhibited towards me. Not only at this time although talking with him in a public capacity by him puffing the Coburn Smack in my face, but at every opportunity that was offered to him, for these many weeks past. He said what contemptuous treatment do I give you. I at once let him know of descent time I had, had the greatest occasion to speak to him but refrained from doing so in the presence of the men, and after it was gone over a while, I did not like to bring it up again for the sake only of peace and quietness and the hurting of his feeling, in the hopes he would get better, but as I find it daily getting worse, and having a good opportunity alone, I could not refrain from speaking to him about it any longer. He said well I'll tell you what it is I have said it, and I say it again. I will not work any private work for any man, I said what do you call public and what do you call private work, he said this is private work, I said what he said this working to the ships. I said well Mr. W. are you under my orders or are you not. He said under your orders but not to work private work. I said is it private work. He said that boat is taken care of, and not knocked to pieces on her way to cascades. He then began to reproach me in a very unbecoming manner, talking about the constable, obeying my order and not obeying me and of people as he said, employing 2 men in their private service. I asked him if he could tell me who it was on the Island that had 2 men in their private employ. He said, you haven't you got 2 men in your private employ. I said no Mr. Watson you are perfectly mistaken and I know that you must be aware that you are so. if you was not blinding yourself, to the duties these 2 men who sleep at Eos House has to perform, but there is no use in me talking with you I see Mr. Watson for I can see that your desire is to raise a bad feeling on the Island. therefore I am quite at a loss to

Know what to do with you, turning away to leave him, but
 when I had got a few paces, not knowing what he
 was going to do, I turned round, and asked him where
 he was going to now, he said I'll go and see the boat
 over to cascade but I'll do nothing more, then I said I
 find Mr Watson for all I have said to you this morning
 that you are determined to do just what you like, whether
 it should be my wish for you to do more or not, now
 I will tell you Mr Watson, from all what I have heard
 and from your general manner towards me this while
 back, ^{your} that you are determined to get my orders at defiance
 and choose your own work, he said I do not care
 what you have heard, but my work is in the Cook
 house and there I will work, ^{I know my duty, and require the interference of no one} I said whether there is
 any work for you to do there or not? well now I will
 tell you what it is Mr Watson. I have tried to the
 utmost compass of my power to live on the best of
 terms with all the people on the Island more especially
 the 2 Officers that was left on the Island to assist me
 in carrying out the required duties of the Station, and
 sure you tell me your work is such & such, ~~at present~~
~~at present~~ you know your prescribed duty and your wish
 none of my interference, I have never yet given you
 the slightest occasion for such conduct towards me
 to my knowledge, and if such had been the case I have
 given you a good opportunity, nearly publicly of telling
 me of it if I had, ^{a very few nights ago} I have always let you know what
 I wished to have done in a kind and cordial manner
 but if this is the return, I am likely to receive at your
 hands I must try another plan with you, and
 if your intentions are just to do what you like, let
 me know at once, and I will know what to do with
 you, therefore my desire is that you go at once and
 see that boat safe over to the cascade, noticing at the
 same time the articles that is taken off the Island
 & supplying what can be had necessary for the use
 of the boat, - he turned away saying, I will see
 the boat into the water but I'll have nothing

more to do with her. I left him perfectly ~~out~~ to my wife and what to do with him. It is my intention to bring this case of insubordination before Captain Raymond the first opportunity to hear his opinion on the matter. for if such conduct be ~~called~~ ^{done} without notice ~~and~~ the person who I have always treated as my principal assistant and adviser. what may I expect from any of the others, on the Island. Clear night. wind light. N.W. all well. No church service today all hands being at Cascades till late in the day. Past 12 o'clock Midnight. Mr. Watson has never come near me since the morning, to report what he did with the boat, or to consult what should be required to be done ~~in the~~ ^{the} morning, but this, I may say is nothing new. for I have had to send for him, always for upwards of three weeks past when I wished to see him, but such an careless observance to the public duty, on his part. Shows that he is about lost. for any good when such conduct is carried on, when there are ships off the Island. I have repeatedly told both him and Mr. R. I should like for them to report, as often as the pleasure, but at least every other day. Now the men behave that is working for the time under their orders, but all my endeavours to bring quietly about a system of good order and regulation, I find is treated with the utmost indifference and seemingly daily getting worse.

11th August Monday. A fine day wind N.W. Ship a long way to the North this morning, reached the Island about 3 o'clock afternoon, but could not get near enough to work. all hands except Mr. Watson at Cascades all day expecting the boat. to take of cattle, which were kept waiting till nearly dark. then turned a drift to feed. dark before the men got to the Settlement. I made enquiry concerning Mr. Watson, but could get not the slightest information, of him, till about 11 o'clock tonight, when I asked Mr. Rodger if he had seen Mr. Watson today.

he said no, but I heard he was unwell. Yet I think it strange why Mr W has not sent me word that such was the case, if he was so ill that he could not be at duty, all well otherwise. Much lightning & thunder tonight and some heavy showers wind N.W. Past 11 o'clock P.M.

7th Aug^r Tuesday. Fine day, yet light showers were mostly morning. all hands sent to Cascades this morning but the ship was so late of getting to her mooring, that no cattle was got on board, water and some food (Pannana trees) sent on board for the cattle, kept on shore tonight, and all prepared for an early start tomorrow morning. Weather promising. - Not having any report from Mr Watson, - sent Shaw to enquire concerning him. - reported very ill in bed. Sent the dispenser immediately, to see if any thing could be done for him. Felt and Anna administered. Much better tonight. Felt much injured yesterday riding after stock yesterday, a report of which did not reach me till tonight. about 9 o'clock when I went to the Hospital with the dispenser for Liniment &c required. - Must notice another fit of bad temper in Farrell, when I have occasion to speak to him, give plenty of room to find fault. - I do not know what the reason is for such on his part. unless it be, having told Shaw to warn the other constable against giving him (Farrell) encouragement. to be constantly in their hut. having been myself an ear witness to improper language used by him whilst with the constables in the hut. all otherwise well. Showery night with west. Past 12 A.M. 27/32.

8th Aug^r Wednesday, Fine day yet slight showers W. West. Mr Rogers with all the men shipping stock at cascades, except Bright Newton & Fild & Mr Watson also William Bright very ill all night with bowel complaint & vomiting. Newton feeding pigs looking after cattle &c. Fild not yet able to go out from the effect of being hurt riding after cattle, Mr Watson not yet left his quarters, unwell. Williams, attending

on the sick Lt. Harrell still in a bad humor, I have
 left off talking to him, for the more I try to tell him
 the worse he seems to get. A large whaling Barque
 off the Bombarre tonight lying too, since about 3 o'clock
 P.M. drifting to the Southward, fine clear night wind
 veer north, Oct. 10 o'clock P.M.

9th August, Thursday, A fine day w^d W^{est} all
 hands at Cascades Shipping Stock, except Mr. Watson
 and Newton, carting firewood to quarries. In one
 of the Ships crew came on to the Settlement, have got
 his finger crushed, having been down last night and
 rolled up in a dirty rag. was dreadfully swollen, the
 top joint of the finger was completely destroyed,
 there is now put on board 24 cattle, it is an
 awkward piece of work, the Bullock's having to be
 roped by the Horn between 50 & 100 Yards (from the
 landing place) and pulled with Block & tackle
 over the large rough stone, which takes often a
 half hour to get one to the water edge, after having
 rolled, tumbled, and plunged about, bellowing
 and all on a tremble. The poor animals are tumbled
 head long off the jetty into the sea, and lashed
 tight head up to the gunwale of the Boat, there
 they will be from an hour to 2 hours & 1/2 before
 they can get to the Ship, although she is as close
 to the shore, as she can be brought with safety. The
 last launch with 4 in the launch & 2 tied too in
 the water, was drifting away to the Eastward to
 night when we left the Cascades, but I believe she
 was to be followed and brought up with the small
 boats, if not I do not think she would make the
 Ship tonight. all hands at work today but Bright
 complaining badly. Had to go to bed immediately when
 he came home, calm night, Oct 11 o'clock P.M.

10th August, Friday, Showery, w^d W^{est} morning. all hands
 out at Cascades Shipping cattle. Bullock sniped
 men brought till dark, Mr. W. at Cascades today
 had not looked near me since yesterday morning

heard that he was at Cascades today, up inquiry, -
all well wind South, fine night. Past 10 o'clock P.M.
11th August Saturday A fine ^{Morning} ~~day~~ wind westerly, - I went over
to the Constables ~~quarters~~ ^{place} this morning ~~to inquire if all was~~
~~well~~, ~~then~~ ^{to see} that all was in good order and that all hands
was getting ready to set out for Cascades to give assistance
in getting the ~~Bullock~~ cattle off. (Having now this duty
to perform my self as Mr. Waterson had only called on
me once since last Sunday, that was on Thursday ~~last~~
when I requested him to go ~~and~~ take Newton with him
and try and get some wood ~~taken~~ ^{for} Mr. Rogers and
himself as ~~he~~ ^{he} complained that there was no ^{fire} wood at ^{this} ~~the~~
quarters, ^{when} upon inquiry, in the afternoon ^{of that day} I found
was done) but ~~I~~ ^{have} ~~not~~ ^{not} seen him since) when
entering the ^{constables} quarters I found ~~all~~ ^{all} the men ~~at~~ ^{at} making
all preparation to leave for Cascades. There was in the
room, Bright, Newton, Bell, Priener and as I entered
Shaw came into ~~the room~~ ^{the room} behind me. I ~~then~~
asked Bright if he was quite well now. To which he
said, Yes Sir I am a great deal better than I was. I
~~then~~ observed Sub Constable "Parrell" in a lying position
on the bed in the room belonging to one of the ~~constables~~ ^{other}
~~smoking his pipe, reading, drinking and his hands~~
~~on his knees~~. I said "Parrell" what are you doing over
here I think it would be much better for you to keep
near your own place of residence, than to be ~~playing~~
~~here~~. He looked up and said, in a very contemptuous
manner, Don't you see what I am doing here, Yes said
I see what you are doing here, but it would be better
for you to keep at your own quarters, than ~~to be~~ ^{being} ~~here~~
now in the way than otherwise. He said, Have I not
as good a right to come here as any other man. I said
Parrell that is not the way for you to ~~be~~ ^{behave} Mr. when
I ~~speak~~ ^{address} to you, - Speak to me. he ~~replied~~ ^{said}. What way
would you have me to speak to you. I ^{say} would have
you to behave towards me in a becoming way.
and not ~~to~~ ^{to} treat me in this contemptuous manner
you show towards me now, He repeated the

words "Contemptuous Manner, at the same time
 starting up off the bed, ^{and} throwing his arm
 out towards me and saying what Contemptuous
 Manner am I showing towards you, I suppose
 you want me to take of my hat to you when
 you come in, but that's not ~~the~~ ~~xxxx~~, if it was
 not for the little talk of Mr. Roger and others
 you would not come over here, bouncing me
 in this manner. I said Farrell, I have not
 come over here with the intention of bouncing you
 as you call it. I come over here and find you
 in an improper place, ^{any} I never pay any attention
 to any little talk as you ~~xxxx~~ ^{say} it. It is what I am
 confident of, that will at any time ~~xxxx~~ ^{injure} me. ~~it~~
 speak, and I take the present circumstance of
 showing you your disorderly conduct. That is
 by your lying ~~xxx~~ smoking on that bed -
 (at the end of every sentence ~~xxxx~~ he either)
 (came over ~~the~~ last word, ^{I saw} or gave a groan.) I continued
 and I must tell you if you continue to treat
 me in this manner, ^{with the compulsion to} sending you to the lockups
 he having sat down during the time I was speaking
 he again started up saying - send me to Gaol -
 send me to Gaol. What can you do to me. I
 then ordered Constable Shaw to take him in
 charge, ^{and} while I was leaving the room I heard
 Farrell saying. No you shan't put the handcuff
 on me. I can go with ^{with} them, - and about ten few
 minutes afterwards ~~xxx~~ whilst in my own quarters
 I was informed, that Constable Bright wished
 to speak to me. I went out and saw Bright ~~xx~~ ~~xxx~~
~~xxxx~~ of the Prisoner. He said, I have come over
 to see, if you would forgive "Farrell" this time, I said
 I am very much obliged to you Bright for your interference
^{in this} in the matter, but I called him and again went over
 to the house, when I went in Shaw was stand-
 ing against the wall, and Farrell still ~~sitting~~
 on the bed, Shaw said will you sir be please

The door was shut

left in the room, I brought the subject up of Mr W's
 conduct towards me ^{last} Sunday morning. I read
 to him my report of that day, and asked Mr W. if
 that was what ^{took place} ~~happened~~ between us on that ^{morning} ~~day~~. He
 said "Come of it." I asked him then to point out
 what part of it he knew did not transpire, but he would
 not. Then Capt Raymond said, well Mr Watson
 as you do not object ~~to~~ it all. I do think that you ought
 not to oppose Mr Stewart, in any of his plans and
 called Mr W. to mind the very disrespectful manner
 Mr W. spoke to me on the evening of the day after his
 arrival, saying you must bear in mind Mr Watson
 you are now becoming an ~~old~~ ^{old} man, and if you
 show a bad example it no doubt will be taken advantage
 of by the men, and may lead to very bad consequences.
 To which Mr W. ^{replied} ~~said~~. I have now come under Mr Price
 Capt. Sevier & Capt. Day, ~~as also Mr. Patton~~, and I have
 good testimonials from them all. - Yet ~~you may~~
 said Capt. Raymond, and perhaps it is from
 your holding such documents ^{or certificates} of good behaviour
 that prompts you to venture to do what you like
 now that you have got under Mr Stewart's orders
 but you must not think that this will free you
~~at all~~ from being found fault with, if Mr Stewart
 gives you a bad character when he gets to town.
^{He said} ~~Mr W.~~ I know ^{what my} ~~my~~ duty is, and if I do the
 thing that is ~~right~~ ^{wrong} I can be called to an
 account when I get to Hobart Town. I no Mr W.
 said the Captain, that another error I am afraid
 you are labouring under, you seem to think that
 Mr Stewart has no power over you at all, but I
 would have you to remember that Mr Stewart is
 surely not left in charge of this Island, without
 power to punish in some degree, contempt and
 disobedience of orders. I believe from what you have
~~xxx~~ told me in regard of the certificates you
 hold that you have been a long time in the
 service, and you will be looking forward.

to look over Farrell for this time. I said I should at all times be most willing to forgive but even conduct—and Enclosure as ~~Farrell~~ ^{Farrell} ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ this morning cannot be allowed. Then Shaw replied I shall be answerable for his conduct. I shall talk with him. Then Farrell said what influence have I given you. (still sitting on the bed with his hat on.) I ~~then~~ look at Shaw and asked if ^{this} showed any contrition for bad conduct. Then turned about and walked out. ~~xxxx~~ Shortly afterwards I saw Shaw taking Farrell to Quol. I went down after them and saw ~~Farrell~~ ^{Farrell} was well provided for, for the day appointed Constable Newton to remain on the settlement and visit Farrell occasionally. ~~xxxx~~ 8 o'clock P.M. all hands ^{gone} out to ~~the~~ ^{the} calender, ~~the~~ ^{the} shippeins cattle—winning fine, gave order that a court should be held at 1/2 P & P.M. and requested Mr Radger and Mr Watson to be there. ~~xxxx~~ ~~xxxx~~ Captain Raymond. ~~xxxx~~ Come over to the settlement went down with me to the ~~Quol~~ ^{in the Quol} and found ~~there~~ ^{in the Quol} 3 Constables, Mr W. & Mr Radger after a little conversation, I said I was sorry to think that we were compelled to meet at this time of night but my desire was that this case ^{should not be} lost sight of, and I ~~could~~ ^{could} not see how it was to be disposed of otherwise without interfering with the loading of the ship, and this fine weather should not be wasted. The prisoner was called in, and pleaded not guilty, a copy of the proceeding is herewith, but I have found there has been something ~~very~~ ^{very} wrong in the remembrance of all. ~~(I am sorry to say)~~ ^(I am sorry to say) the ~~man~~ ^{Witness} called on the occasion, but at all events it being the second time this man has treat me in a manner I could not possibly look over. I took upon me to ~~reduce~~ ^{reduce} him from being a subconstable, and ordered he should sleep in Quol ~~xxxx~~ until further order. Capt Raymond expressed himself of his high displeasure of the man's manner and insolent behaviour in court. and said that it was a great pity, but there was power enough on the Island to bring ~~him~~ ^{him} to a sense of his duty. ~~After~~ ^{After} ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~proceedings~~ ^{proceedings} ~~over~~ ^{over} ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~case~~ ^{case} was ~~kept~~ ^{kept} ~~xxxx~~ ~~xxxx~~ Capt Raymond Mr Radger Mr W. & my self being left.

to the time when the gov^t will be allowing you a
 pension, or some other allowance ^{for} long a good service
 Mr W. here replied, I should rather see it, than hear
 tell of it. Capt Raymond ~~xxx~~ ^{continued} ~~xxx~~ ^{xxx} all I should
 recommend, to you that you may obtain such, is
 for you to the utmost compass of your power, to give
 satisfaction to Mr. Stewart, and I do not think ^{from}
 all ~~that~~ I have been and am ~~xxx~~ ^{xxx} to, ^{that} it will take
 a very great deal of trouble on your part to do so.
 Mr. Rogers here ~~xxx~~ ^{xxx} said, I do not think ~~that~~
 there ~~is~~ ^{any} man in the world ~~that~~ ^{that} has
 than Mr. Watson and myself has done since the ship
 sailed. Capt R. ~~xxx~~ ^{said} that I believe it was something
 similar to that Mr. Stewart told me ^{when} the afternoon I
 arrived. but that is not to say - if people should work
 hard that they are just to do what the like with ^{out} the
 slightest observance to ~~the~~ rule and order, then Mr
 Rogers said, I wish ~~xxx~~ to God I was off the Island.
 I then asked Mr. Rogers if he could give any
 reason for expressing ~~xxx~~ ^{such a wish} ~~xxx~~ ^{xxx} why ~~because~~ ^{because} ~~xxx~~
 he ^{because} my labour ~~is~~ so heavy. that I cannot get through
 it with satisfaction, I said, I have never yet found
 fault with your work, ^{Mr. Rogers} that grievance of yours
 is daily being removed. I said Capt Raymond
 I shall not be long till I am back ~~again~~ and if
 any one is very dissatisfied, on the Island by
 the time I return I shall give them a passage
 in the ship to Hobart Town, - It then being about
 two o'clock Sunday morning, I thanked Capt Raymond
 for the kind interest he had taken, and the trouble
 he had put himself too on the behalf of our small
 community, and expressed ~~xxx~~ ^{xxx} a hope that
 he would have a short and safe passage to
 Canterbury and back, when we ~~xxx~~ ^{xxx} retired to
 our respective homes, ^{a cold clear morning, W. S. W. all back.}
 12th August Sabbath. Some heavy rain, W. S. W. all
 hands at cascade shipping battle, when Farrell
 was brought in he would, come up to Gov. House

but was presented by the constable, then he told the
constable to tell me he wanted to see me, the constable
came and told me so, and at the same time, said that
he was in a very bad humour, I asked if he had got
his supper, he the constable said, I have provided him
with a pair of dry trousers, water to wash in and
towels, a clean shirt, and a good supper, but
when I asked him to take them he said he would
not, and after advising him for a while, he the constable
found he could make no impression on Farrell, so
he rather go in to the cell, in the same duty
state he was in, therefore was obliged to lock him
up and left Shaw in charge of the Gaol, and
came up to give me the information and to
know what should be done, I told him to tell
Farrell it was my orders that he should clean him-
self and take his supper, and if he would not
attend then to do so, to leave him alone for the
night, then I asked if he had got plenty of
blankets and a bed, he said Farrell had.

Shaw called at ten o'clock and told me that
he was afraid we should have some trouble with
Farrell tomorrow by him rebelling to work, &
calm night. all well, otherwise, Rest. 11 o'clock
P.M.

13th Augth Monday A fine day. Farrell complained of
being unwell this morning, I sent the dispenser to see him
reported that Farrell had slept in his wet clothes all night
and complained of pains, made enquiry and found Farrell
would not be persuaded to change himself nor get to work
of his wet clothes. The dispenser took a dose of Salt &
Senna to Farrell, but he would not take medicine. After
being talked to a little by the men with him, he said
he would go out to work I have placed Farrell
under the superintendence of Mr. Watson by Judge
Order through the General Order Book, - namely -
In consequence of the man Daniel Farrell being
deprived of holding the situation of a Sub-

27

= Constable returned to gang labour and to
Slips in Earl.

It is requested by the Officer in
Charge that the Asst. Superintendent, should
see to the men's wants and requirements
in Food, Clothing accommodation, Work
and Channell. And that they be kept
in safe Custody and in good order
According to the Regulation of the Island
Reporting the same Conduct, as well as
any other information there to Daily, to
the Officer in Charge. —

All hands at cascades except Newton. Shaw reported
to me to night that Farrell's conduct was good
No word from Mr. Watkinson, all otherwise well
and orderly. Fine but cold night. W. S. W.
Past 11 o'clock P.M.

14th Sunday. Augth. A fine day. all hands at cascades
Shipping Ships. all things going on well and
agreeable. Shaw reports Farrell's conduct good
No report from Mr. W. 134 head of cattle. - 440. Ship
got on board "William King" reported will be
ready for sea tomorrow, afternoon. W. S. W. all
well. Past 10. P.M.

15th August. Wednesday. A fine day. all hands
at cascades. assisting in getting Green Staff for
stock on board ship. Shawy well at cascades
Ship's boat drove on shore, upset and one of
the men slightly hurt. and the boat stove, rendering
unfit for ^{immediate} service. Launched the Island whale
boat but could not get any water, on shore
therefore will be detained another day, at least,
Co. & Raymond after being capsized out of the boat
into the water. remained in the Island boat, wet as
he was upwards of 4 hours endeavoring to get
the water hove out to the boat, but could not gain
it. — Shaw reports Farrell's conduct good. W.

Nelson called tonight, gave no report of Farrell but came in all other respects in a very good humor and through his good counsel the employment for the men, tomorrow was satisfactorily arranged. Wind falling to North, ship under sail at dusk, left two men on shore, quartermaster with the Constable all night, came over to the Settlement just 3 o'clock P.M. the boat having come for them but could not get near the land, all well. Sat. 10 October P.M. Visitor came all well 11 o'clock P.M. Heavy snow from East.

16th August Thursday. Wet till 2 o'clock, have not seen Mr. Watson all day. Mr. Rodger out after stock in the afternoon, Norton & Child scraping wheat, at one o'clock went over to Constable's huts, Bright at home unemployed. I told him, to go down to the Store in the afternoon to assist in screening wheat, he told me Mr. W. had told him that Mr. Bright would be required in the afternoon to grind ass. I then told him there was a grindstone in the Blacksmith's Shop in the Shed, and if it continued to rain, that one, might be used instead of the one in the Constable's Store yard. But I thought that Mr. W. when so close to my quarters might have called to see if there was nothing to do for the other 2 hands Shaw and Farrell, as the wet day had upset all the arrangements of last night as he promised, - the men not being required to go to Cascade today, - that he would take Shaw Bright Farrell Bell & Bullock and get in timber for the quarter, as all is out - at which I was well pleased. Thinking Mr. W. had ~~then~~ began to take a little interest in the required duties of the Station, but sorry to find him remaining at home all day, without making the slightest enquiry if the men could not in some way be employed in doors. Arrived at Cascade, I walked over at 2 o'clock, 3rd when I got over as the roads were both slippery and heavy from

the wet, found Captain Raymond with a few hands on shore Capt. R. was in his shirt and trousers. He informed me he had been in that state since 10 o'clock this morning having had to swim on shore with the line for the watering hole. The surf being so high that the boat could not come near enough with safety, and having had got one load of water sent the boat to the ship with it, ^{and his clothes having been lost some day or two board} and sent the other boat shortly after, to the ship with green stuff for the cattle, and by some mismanagement on board the Captain has been kept in that state all day, ^{at 10 o'clock boat had been sent from the ship to see} his condition, we were on the jetty signalling to the ship for more than 2 hours, for the boat to come on shore before any notice was taken at the ship, Captain told me that he was very much afraid he would not come back to Norfolk Island. we doubted of this trip giving any satisfaction

Farrell inside East walls all day, Shaw, in attendance. Fine weather from 1/2 p.m. till 1/2 p.m. then light shower. Wind variable. Clear night. Part 10 o'clock - P.M. Shaw, report Farrell's conduct good.

17th Augt Friday. A fine day. Stiff easterly breeze. While arranging with Mr Watson this morning in regard of the employment of the men, informed me that Constable Bright told him yesterday that he Bright would not go out to work any more unless there was a man appointed to look for the Constable sent for Constable Bright, and on enquiring, found that it had originated from Mr W. saying that a man should be appointed to this duty. Bright promising better conduct in future as to how he repressed himself. Mr Watson with Shaw & Farrell out cutting firewood, Farrell cut his leg with the axe, reported by Mr W. that Farrell had injured the Cops of his knee. Horse & cart sent for Farrell, brought home at 1/2 p.m. 6 o'clock to Capt. Grace upon examination found the cut 3 or 4 inches under the knee, and about an inch long, dull, & put to bed under close attention of the Dispensary. Mr. Rodger with Bright procuring green stuff for ship, Newton &

I build screening wheat, Will & Bullock out after Chas Newton & Bright delivering firewood at quarters in the afternoon. Ship "William Hyde" off the S.W. Point of the Island afternoon talking to the North at dusk. Farrell Claps at Fort Stouck tonight, all well past 10 o'clock P.M. the halyards of the ~~last~~ Flagstaff broken out of the ship this afternoon. W.D.

18th Augst Saturday, Fine Morning. I went over to the Constable's quarters this morning, about 8 o'clock, to let them know their work for the day, told Brine to go and find the position of the vessel, Newton & Bullock to screening wheat. Bright I found in bed, asked him if he was well, he complained of pain inwardly, but seemed very indifferent, asked if he would not be able to go to work today, he said, Yes if you want me. I said, I don't want him, but if he found he was not able, I would try and do without him, then he asked what I wanted him to go out to cascade with a team of Bullocks, - after some demand he said that he would go. Mr. Rogers went out for to bring the Bullocks in from the fields. Mr. Watson called at 9 o'clock to know what he should do today I told him, I wanted to know where the ship was, and then I would know how to regulate the day's work, but until then he could take Chas, and collect some firewood on the Settlement, at different places, ready for distribution when the ship sailed. He, out during the conversation, he told me that on Thursday last when he asked Bright to go and assist to grind axes. Bright told him that he could not go till he had Bread Baked. I asked Mr. W. what time of the day it was he requested Bright to do so. - he said 11 o'clock, in the forenoon, and that Bright said that he had a great mind not to go to work, as there was no one to cook, &c for them, (meaning the constables). I sent for Bright, - when he came into the Office. I said to Bright, that I wanted to see him in regard of a complaint he had made to Mr. Watson of not having a cook, he said I did, I asked him why he did not make the complaint to my self oh! he said that comes and

tells you these things ought to say what they say themselves, they don't come and tell you to your face, that we should have a cook, told off for us, all I said to Mr Watson the other day, when he came for me to go and grind axes was that I had a Batch of Bread ready for the crew, and if I left it there it would be spoiled, and he said that Mr Stewart ought to tell of a man to cook for us, well I said, I might I can see there has been some thing said about it, now let me ask you in the first place, where is the man I can tell off as cook for the Royal Police, and the rest is, do not you think you could have all your bread baked before 11 o'clock in the day, you have from about 4 o'clock in the evening, till bed-time, and none of you are ever called out to work before 8.9. and sometimes 10 o'clock in the morning, and Saturdays from 1 o'clock besides, to devote to your own private wants, and you want a man to wait upon you, Wright then replied, I am perfectly satisfied, and would not have said a word about it, if it had not been for what was said to me, —

I am sorry to say that this is not first time I have found remarks made by both Mr W. & Mr R. calculated to raise feelings of Dissatisfaction, which must be done without thought, or some other motive, — I heard reported the Ship, not in sight of the Island, it sent him to Mount Pit and make a strict look round for her, reported again between 1 & 2 o'clock that he had been at the top of Mount Pit, and could not see the Ship, it then rode over to cascade to see if the Launch was left there, collected all the ropes and gathered the walrus, hove, upon to the top of the rock, as it had been chaffed through, and separated from the Buoy anchored out in deep water, the hove very much damaged amongst the rocks, by the surf, returned to settlement about 1/2 past 5 o'clock, saw the Ship about 5 miles off the S.W. Point of the Island the Capt. at 10 o'clock when I got home, informed me of the total wreck of the Island whale boat, gave

97 20th William Clyde Sailed for Hongkong
me a written report of the loss, for which I am
very sorry, as we have no boat now we can use in
case of emergency at all, and none to put on sea
but the small launch, The Captain. Sleeps on
shore, ^{with crew} to return to the ship. Wind rather
steady breeze. Past 10 o'clock all well.

19th August Sabbath. Fine morning, all hands assisting
~~the~~ getting gear and stuff for the battleship, and water filled
the launch. Captain Raymond left with his crew in the
launch for the ship. Not being able to ascertain any tidings
of the ship, and seeing the boat take to the west, I went
round the coast, as far as Victoria Farm, and from
the Point of the land I could see the ship almost out
of sight. - whilst walking through the long grass, I was
startled by, about a dozen of little Rigs about a month
old in excellent condition caught one and carried it
home. Went out again in the afternoon, and saw the
ship in about the same place. Making very little way to
the Southward at 1/2 p 5 o'clock. Farrell still confined to
his room, all other ways well. Past 10 o'clock fine night to
sail, -

Sunday 20th Augth Fine morning. We sailed ship far to the
westward. Making for the Islands off South West Point
about 9 o'clock A.M. but was obliged to run back North
to pick up the launch, that was let of to make for
the Island, but was drifting out to sea. Returned
about 2 o'clock P.M. the launch came in at 3 o'clock with
a Boatwain and 5 men, and the ship's whale boat.
got the mails into the boat and all left the wharf at
1/2 p 4 o'clock. the whale boat made the ship at dusk -
at 10 o'clock at night - saw the ship faint with the glass
west of Phillip Island, bearing on her course Southward
fine clear moon light night. Wind east, all hands have
been employed waiting on ship. Farrell still in bed,
all well Past 11 o'clock, the launch moored along side
wharf not being able to have her hauled up, tide low.
21st Augth Tuesday. Fine morning wind east, ship out
sight, all hands employed repairing jerry to

allow the carriage room to bring up the boat. The gally being in a salt state, by the stones being all lifted from their bed and tumbled about, got the launch up and all secured at 1/2 past 4 o'clock afternoon, the men having wrought very hard, and being wet the most of the day - allowed each a glass of grog, a quantity of the chains & ropes have not been returned, I believe they may be with the anchor which belongs to the launch, that now lies in deep water about 50 yards from the shore at cascade and I doubt very much if ever this anchor and one that belongs to the ship be got, as the ~~Boat~~^{ropes} are to be chaffed through before Capt. Raymond's return through the want of not having a small boat on the Island they will be lost, - all well on the settlement, except Farrell, in Bed, past 10 o'clock Wind, very light, water, - cloudy.

22nd Wednesday. Fine day. Wind past by N. All hands out after wood except Mr. Rogers, Bill & Bullock, amongst which & Farrell in Bed. Field in dairy and ~~cleaning~~^{the} cow yard all well - 4 load of fire wood brought to settlement, past 10 o'clock. Slight shower. W. S. E. by N.

23rd Aug. Thursday. Fine day. W. S. E. Mr. Watson with Shaw Friend Bright & Newton, for firewood brought in 4 load Mr. Rogers with Bill & Bullock after ship. William & Field sundry work on settlement, Farrell in his room report by William as being now able to go to work, - all going on well and agreeable. William mentioned today that while he was dressing Farrell's leg, that Farrell while complaining of not being allowed to act in all respects, as it suited him, said that his Mother told him, that he (Farrell) was never to allow himself to be ruled over by a tyrant, and that a day or so previous to the 6th Instant Farrell said, that he was resolved not to work any more, as he did not see why he should not be paid for his labour as well as the constables, and I have also found, that he (Farrell) was in the habit of going a fishing on Sunday whilst all the others were at church, and many other as strange sayings and

doing, which proves the man does not know what to
 say to induce the others to forget their position, and
 his doings to show his bravado. And, as he often
 says there is none on the Island now that can
 take cognizance of any irregularity, when I hear
 of a man talking of tyranny where there has been
 so much ^{consent} freedom, allowed, and occasion for finding
 fault, looked over, as is in himself, it makes me
 keenly feel the want of some judicious person to
 consult with, who could be a guide, and an assistance
 to me in a time of trial. There is none on the
 Island that I have the slightest dependence on,
 I have not yet passed my opinion ^{simply} on the character
 of the few individuals here, with whom I have to deal
 single handed, but if I should, if I do not find a
 change to the better before I leave the Island, it will
 not be very creditable, for them. It is much against my
 disposition to complain, and as much so to find
 fault, if it can be avoided, for if I should complain
 who is to hear me, and if I find fault, even when it
 cannot be avoided what power have I to bring the defaulters
 to a right way of thinking, which seems to be perfectly under-
 stood, by those left here, to assist me in my duty, and
 seems to be taken greatly the advantage of by that man
 Farrell, but my comfort is in the hope, that I will be
 able to move along, until the time arrives when we will
 be relieved, and then some I doubt will look back
 and wish for a return of the day they passed at Norfolk
 Island, waiting the arrival of the Reinforcement, where they
 could have made themselves so happy. Mr. Rogers makes
 a remark today for the whole of the men on the Island
 to be employed for 10 or 12 days skinning sheep, I have
 acceded, with the exception of Friend as Mr. K. said
 would be of little use to him, and I must have one
 man at the least for screening wheat &c in the stores.
 The wheat is being much destroyed with weevil, & must
 have constant attention. I have used every endeavour
 to impress upon the minds of all, the necessity of—

devoting a little of their spare time to their gardens, but all seem to treat my advice on this point with the greatest indifference. I am urgent with them on this affair, as I know not how long we may be here, and if our wheat should fail us, then there would be nothing but starvation, as now there is no sweet potatoes nor no other kind of vegetable to be got, the gardens being all completely destroyed. I may say some month ago by the cattle and pigs, all the fences on the Island are now quite rotten, and falling down and the cattle may be driven to the back grounds during the day but back they come ^{to the} gardens again during night. I anticipate if I can find as many vines to plant one or two of the gardens with sweet potatoes with the plough for the general good - but I am afraid my labor would be lost, by the inroads of the cattle.

Shortly something must be done, if all hands do not set to their garden on their private account, -

A fine night. Wind N.E. Past 11 o'clock P.M. -

24th Friday. A fine day. W. S.B. Morning, all hands out sharp shoring, except Friend, William, Gilder & Farrell. Friend in store burning wheat, William & Gilder general work, Farrell confined to his room, till about 3 o'clock when he came out to take a walk in the air, all well Past 10 o'clock W. S.B. - fine night.

25th Saturday. A fine day. Wind changed from S.E. to N.W. about 10 A.M. a steady breeze, All hands at sharp shoring except Friend in commiss^t store, William and Gilder at sundry work, Farrell moving about but unable to go to work, discovered that Gilder had been in the habit this short time back of throwing away the thick milk of the dairy, ordered him in future to have it collected, for which I provided casks, and that it should be given to the pigs, - took order to the Piggery 3 bush of grain screenings, being blow &c created by the wind from the wheat. - A fine night stiff breeze from the N.W. by N. past 10 o'clock P.M.

21st Aug: Sabbath. A fine morning. Received a request from Mr. Roger - that the 2 men Bill & Bullock should be allowed to be absent from church, for the purpose of collecting sheep for shearing tomorrow, which I approve - yet I must consent. I do not like to see their burning desire Mr. R. has in embracing every chance he can find, in keeping the men away from church. There was absent today Mr. Hamilton Mr. Rodger Bill Bullock and Harrell. A slight shower about noon. Thunder without rain from about 12 P.M. to 5. Very heavy rain and thunder since, and now is almost a constant peal for the 1/2 hour past high wind from N.W. (heavy S.W. all mid-day). Past 9 o'clock P.M.

22nd Monday. Heavy rain during night, fine from about 7 o'clock in morning. Reported to me at 11 o'clock A.M. that on account of the storm ^{preventing a sheep drive} ~~last night~~, no sheep could be brought in, for meat or for dressing and shearing. Therefore no meat is for sale today. All seem very quiet on the subject; as the fault lies with Mr. Rodger. I am sorry to say many things he takes in hand with, seem not to prosper very well. He makes demand for the 2 Sheppard Constables, (as he calls them) to be absent from church to bring in sheep. They men go out in the Sunday afternoon for the sheep they are got on a sort of the way, a terrific storm of thunder and lightning with dreadful heavy rain, which sends the sheep a drift and compels the men to seek shelter. No sheep is brought in at all, and all on the station goes without meat for the day. Mr. R. goes out after the sheep today, and as is always the case, his gun over his shoulder. Shoots away for a while among some pigs he finds in the bush, catches one, and while bringing it home his gun tumbles from his shoulder, and when falling to the ground one barrel explodes. The shot passes through between his right arm and his breast. Two drops cuts the skin of the inner part of his arm, and one drops cuts the skin of his right cheek. No further damage except that done to his coat. which the lower part between the arm

to the right requirement of the disease, this with my self and
 little matter of others. makes me feel the want of Medical aid
 in this place. - Yesterday generally a fine day. Shaw out
 with horse and cart at Cascade, to bring in the potatoes. Soper &
 Roper & left there by the "W. G. Adams". Friend at Commencement
 now screening wheat, all the others out with Mr. Rodger, Sheep-
 shearing, except William & Farrell. William general work &
 attendance of Farrell, his leg being worse today, and requires
 to be poulticed. - Bill, received a wound in the left arm
 from the shears being drove into it, by the sheep during shearing.
 W. S. W. blowing strong. - Today generally a fine day. Friend
 in house screening wheat. Farrell confine to his room not being
 able to go out. William, general work. Child in dairy, was oblig-
 to speak to him this afternoon about the dirty milk of the time he
 in the dairy. Sumner rather out of humour, at being spoke to,
 but as he did not say any thing, out of order, all passed well,
 all the others out shearing sheep. Shaw called last night
 this morning & tonight, to see if I had any orders, he but nothing
 Mr. W. or Mr. K. had looked near. Strong wind from west. Fine night
 all well excepting as stated above. Last 9 o'clock P.M.

30th Aug^r Thursday. Strong N.W. Wind. Ship "Sloop" bound
 for Hong Kong left Melbourne on the 25th Inst. on board
 D. H. General Earl Mr. Earl & family. Capt. Dawar. Surgeon
 Norton, with 100 China Immigrants. Lighted the Island this
 morning at day light, chief officer & Surgeon, came on shore
 at Cascade (no landing at Settlement.) at 12 P.M. 10 o'clock wanted
 fresh meat & vegetables and fowls. - got goat Ripe
 and Lemon, no vegetables to be had. the Surgeon told
 me the people on board was much affected with the scurvy
 and wished to know if some lemon could be given
 him from the Island, and I sent Williams out to
 tell Bright as all had knocked off work in the fore
 part of the day and gone over to Cascade without
 my knowledge, and doing nothing at Cascade, I thought
 Bright could not be better employed - as there was the
 late Commensariat Officer of this Island on board. but
 he, ^{Bright} asked Williams, if it was on Public duty or on
 private account. Williams said he could not tell

but Mr Stewart had sent him with a Bag for him to fill,
 then he said, tell Mr Stewart, I will not do it. - This shows
 me daily how the man is taken example from the officers.
 Hearing that the man was at Cascades as I could not
 find one on the station, and though very ill wished to
 see what was a doing, at Cascades, went over, and before
 I got over in company with the Chief Officer & Surgeon of the
 Ship, it was dark, by the time I got to the jetty - on going
 forward to the landing place, Mr Rodger was landing some
 cases from the boat, and called out as I neared him, is
 that you Bright? I answered no, when I got near, and in
 talking with Mr R. I said, well how do you think I have
 been served by Bright this afternoon, - and told him
 what had taken place, and said I was sorry to see such
 conduct appearing amongst the Constables, and that I had
 a hope that such disregard to my order would not continue
 as I could witness a marked change for the worse, - I wonder
 said he what can be the reason of that, I said well Mr Rodger
 I can't tell what is the reason of it, for I always try to give
 no cause for such conduct, but I think there is some under
 current running somewhere, that I really cannot find out
 the source from where it springs, I must say that this
 describing of what is public & what is private, to the
 detriment of the service generally, first began with the
 officers, ~~and~~ now you see the man is taking the advantage
 of it also. then he said well Stewart, I'll tell you what
 it is if there is any one well off on the Island, it is your-
 self and your two Constable Servants, - which led to a few
 other words between us, and upon my calling Mr Rodger to
 mind where he was and that he was in the presence
 of gentlemen, and also whom he was addressing, he
 said, and ah! who the de- I do you think you are
 I said, you ought to think for a moment at least you
 are talking to your Superior, he said - My Superior?
 are not you nothing more nor less than an apt storekeeper
 in be draw^d to you, ^{you want to draw me out, but you have a right to}
^{man I turned about and saw I turned}
 with a few feet of us lifting Mr Rodger's Box, that Mr R. had
 brought from on board - and knew that he Constable's Friend

could not but both hear and see, Mr. R's words and manner towards me. I called his (Friends) attention to the expressions of Mr. R. - and telling Mr. R. that I should take an early opportunity, of taking particular attention of his conduct towards me tonight, and as the Chief Officer & Surgeon of the Ship was near at the whole time, I begged of the Chief Officer, to inform Mr. Bull what had taken place in his presence, and as that the ship had come to anchor I should be most happy to see him on shore in the morning, as he Mr. C. had promised during the day. The Chief Officer's observation was - I see Mr. Stewart you are in a pretty fix, but I think you may look for some of us on shore in the morning, upon which he stepped into the boat. - Nothen, could be seen of the ship, but the lights on board. - Now I must say this for Mr. Rodger in regard of his attention to his duty I have never yet seen a man so careful, in his disposition for what may be intrusted to his care, that I recollect even a desire to command, for previous to the sailing of the "William Byrd" I had occasion to go round a good portion of the Island, and I know saw the Sheeps in such a state, as what they were then with the scab and disease, scarcely one was to be seen on the run called the Victoria farm but was hanging in rags, long strings of their flesh hanging down from the body to the ground and the trees round the beach, and over the run is in some places quite glazed from the effect of the sheeps rubbing themselves, against them, and the wool from them sticking in lumps or rolls on the lower boughs of the trees. - But as Mr. R. came to me the next morning about some matter relative to the ship I took the opportunity of speaking to him, in regard of the state the sheeps were in, he said that he knew they were in a very bad state, on the run I alluded too, and next day Mr. R. made a demand for the whole of the men on the station for the purpose of shearing the sheeps, which was acceded to, with the exception of one of the Constables, that, I had occasion to employ in the store,

Yet for all this I can find that today he brings away
 with him the whole of the men from the work that
 requires for a short time so much attention. Seemingly
 he waits upon him while he goes on board of the
 ship. Standing off & on the Island. taking with him
 W^m R. and child, - one of the public stores - and a cart - for
 conveyance of the same, to cascades, - and all without the
 slightest reference to me, - I saw all the men coming
 down the Longridge hill from work, about eleven
 o'clock in the forenoon. I may also observe, to show in
 part how I am now way decided in the intrigue of both
 the officers here. Having, repeatedly spoken to both W^m R. & W^m R.
 in regard of the familiarity that they endeavour to cultivate ^{themselves}
 amongst the men and Constables which has more than
 once have led both the Constable and men to treat them
 both in a way, they had reason to complain of. To night
 in coming home from the Cascades it being dark I was
 anxious to be all on the way home before I left. when W^m R.
 was got into the cart. W^m R. took his seat also in the cart.
 but while going up the hill we found two horses that had
 broken away with harness on. from where the were tied
 near the gully. Friend being also in the cart & Shaw, driving
 I told Friend to catch the two horses and take them in
 with their harness to the settlement, and the cart at Cascades
 could be brought over in the morning. but as one of the
 horses seemed to give him a deal of trouble in bringing
 him along. I told Friend to fasten him to the back of
 the cart. and ride the other horse in, and all seemed
 again right, and we went on. I feeling very ill from the
 effect of the blister on my side could not ride (hard) but went
 faster than the cart, and the horse I rode wanted shoe, for
 which I went off the road onto the grass. and Friend kept
 the road, and was soon a good pace before the cart. I
 beheld out of sight of it. but I knew although out of my
 sight, he was on the road before me. Shortly afterwards
 I heard some one coming up on the road behind me
 and by the time I got to the gate I found it was
 Mr. Ranger. I passed through and on to the grass

on the other side of the road and Friend I saw standing with his horse, keeping the gate open. Mr R when passing through the gate made some foolish remarks and came off his horse, and the delay kept him behind me, - and about 3/4 of a mile on the way I was overtaken by Mr R and Friend in company, but on their passing me, Mr R nearly drew up his horse, and told me that Mr Cull intended coming on shore tomorrow if possible, or something to that effect, and passed on. - by the time I got to the stable I saw two persons creeping from the stable to the Constable's quarters in company, which I believed to be Mr R and Const Friend, saw them pass into the quarters, and shut the door behind them. I went over to see if all the Constables had got home, I knocked at the door, Friend opened the door, and in the room I saw Mr Watson sitting Mr Rodger standing on the floor, ^{smoking} I caught in a half sitting position in bed. I asked, and ascertained that all was right for the night, except the summing indifference of respect to themselves, of the two officers, but the reason I believe is, folly, that they should impart ^{to the Constable} part of the same spirit they possess, in sitting, all rule and order at defiance. Under the present state of things, upon Mr Cull coming on shore tomorrow, if he cannot influence the two officers left here to assist me in my duty, to think upon their position, and to cooperate with me in a more friendly spirit. More generally than what they have done this while back. I have no alternative but to suspend Mr R from duty (and try what effect that will have on the others) ~~until~~ pending the decision of the Governor, but I hope he Mr R will think better of himself by tomorrow and in the awkward condition he is placing both himself and family in, and more especially at the present moment, considering the state of Mr Rodger - a fine night - strong S.W. wind. Read one o'clock morning. -

23rd Aug. Friday. A fine day. Wind N.W. by W. Strong breeze about 8 o'clock this morning the Chief officer of the Ship Dover, came over from the barracks, to inform me that Mr Cull and the Captain was coming on shore, and they requested a conveyance, if possible to bring them from there to the Settlement.

I sent out two of the best Boats I had, and the chief officer returned immediately to the ship, and about 11 o'clock AM—McBurl & the Captain came to Government House, after a little consideration, McBurl told me that they had but a few minutes to stay, and having heard that all affairs were not proceeding onward with that good feeling, which he had a hope I should do, when he had the duty to perform of handing me over the charge of the Island, and wished me to let him and Capt. Dumas know, if they could be any way serviceable to me, I then in a few words, as possible gave them a running account of a few facts to show how odious my two Officers seemed to be of wresting the reins of Government from my hands, and by their doing so, were influencing the men to such a degree, that they were becoming daily, more and more insolent and disobedient, upon which Mr. C. asked to be favoured with a sight of the Instructions he left with me, and the List of instruction left me from the Bench of Magistrates which I at once laid before him,—after a perusal of them I read to them the part of my last running report, which related both to Mr. McBurl and Mr. Rodgers, to which he said I shall with Capt. Dumas, see both Mr. Waterson, & Rodgers and the man Bright, and after about an 1/2 hour stay we went off to see the Parties, Mr. McBurl with Capt. Dumas, went up to Mr. Rodgers's quarter, but I did not go up then, and shortly afterwards, I saw Mr. Waterson going up to Mr. R's quarter where Mr. C. & the Capt. were there, I took the opportunity of calling Bright, to see if he could assign any reason for such disorderly conduct as he had returned for upwards of 3 weeks back, he being at the moment within calling, when he came to me I asked him if he could assign any reason for so directly refusing to obey the order I sent to him yesterday, he replied I did refuse,—and if I have done wrong, you can punish me for it, from his manner I at once left him, till I should hear what Mr. McBurl should say in regard of him,—and then walked over to Mr. R's quarter, when I went up to the Verandah I heard the Captain talking with Mr. R on the outside of the house, in the Verandah, and saw Mr. McBurl with Mr. W. going to the other side, after a considerable time, I bring alone in the

Varanclah on the front of the house; The Captain with Mr
 came forward to me. Mr came forward holding out his
 hand in a manner to shake hands with me, saying well
 we are friends now. I said, I should be very glad of it. Mr
 but you must acknowledge your past bad conduct, now before both
 Mr and Captain Dewart, and give a free and voluntary
 promise for your future behaviour, towards me, to be becoming
 and orderly, or I have no alternative left me, ^{for your conduct} than, to remove ^{you}
 your name from the retabachment of Norfolk Island pending
 the pleasure of the Governor. - Mr then said, well I say
 I was wrong in speaking to you in the way I did last night,
 and do promise, I shall endeavour, to give you every satisfaction,
 I said, I hope then that you will hereafter keep this promise
 always in view. Yes he said I will, and I hope that you will
 let all by gone be by gone - and I'll tell you what to do, in future,
 you keep your own quarters, and let all your orders come
 to me, and I will make the men work, - at this moment Mr and
 Mr Watson came round the corner of the house towards us
 while I was saying to Mr that I did not find fault with the working
 of the men, and as to be bound to pass all my orders through you
 is a thing not impossible, I have at all times shown both you
 and Mr Watson, (who was by this time at my side) that I was always
 glad to have the assistance of your councils on all occasions, -
 when Captain Dewart said, that he was very sorry indeed to find
 there was so much misunderstanding, among the free on the Island,
 and that he had a hope now from all that Mr Rodger had promised
 that all things would go on well, and that it behoved both Mr Watson
 and Mr Rodger, to behave in every respect towards the Officer in charge
 of the Island, just as it should ^{be} respect the Officer should do towards
 their Captain on board a ship, and by paying a little attention to
 what was reasonable on all sides things would go on very well, - to
 which Mr and Mr responded and entered deeply into the subject showing
 both Mr & Mr the impropriety of the burning indifference they
 had paid, to all that he said to them previous to his leaving the
 Island in charge of Mr Stewart, for continued Mr. Gordon at
 Mr Stewart very rightly observed to me, that from your example
 when now the paid police, are becoming influenced by letting
 Mr Stewart orders aside, and I can assure you if such

Conduct on your part continue, in a very short time, rules and orders
 will be let at naught, and I am doubtful that you will find the
 end of these matters, to be either ruin to your self and family.
 You ought to consider the place you are in, and all the hands you
 have about you, and not the smallest doubt but the least dissent among
 you ~~there~~ will be taken advantage of by them, and I believe some
 of them may rise glory in being you at variance, but whether
 that should be the case or not, it is your bounded duty to keep up
 that unity; that your possessions, desires, for the welfare of the public
 property, on the Island and your own personal comfort and happiness,
 while you are likely to remain here, which I believe will not be for long,
 therefore I hope that you Mr. Rogers & Mr. Watson, will promise to me
 on their very second time of leaving the Island that you both will
 give Mr. Stewart every assistance in your power to enable him to
 discharge the duties of his station, that he may be able (as far as your
 support can assist) to render satisfactory accounts of the important
 trust committed to his charge upon his return to head quarters.
 To which both Mr. R. & Mr. W. faithfully promised. Upon which I
 felt very satisfied and happy. For if Mr. R. had not made some
 apology for his conduct last night in presence of the men, I had
 no alternative but to have removed him altogether from under my
 orders. And not knowing how ~~xxx~~ such a proceeding hereafter
 should influence the affairs in the Island and knowing not
 how long he might be ~~at the Island~~ ^{here} as I know him, I am sorry
 to say, to be of but little principle. Matters might have been said
 words with me, than what it is, and I have a hope, they both
 will attend at this time to their promise. — Upon leaving Mr. R.'s
 quarters, Mr. Clark called Bright and spoke to him, upon his conduct
 as a constable, ^{saying} and while being loitering at cascades without leave
 to lend in such a reply to the officers in charge, as I am informed
 you did, when he requested you to do some trifling bit
 of work, you disobeyed the order in a most disrespectful
 manner, upon the plea, which part of your words were, that
 you did not know whether it was public or private work
 and therefore you would not do it, if he was present and
 told you to do it himself, — Bright here made some
 remark that it was too late, when he was told to do the
 work — but it was proven that it was about 4 o'clock in

the afternoon, and Mr. Curll continued, if it had been
 been late, that did not warrant your disobedience, and your
 attempt to judge upon Public and Private Liberties, to cloak
 your misconduct. I must tell you, your conduct on this
 Point, deserves to be particularly taken notice of, and
 unless you promise better behaviour, I shall recommend
 Mr. Stewart to remove your Name from the list of Bonetables
 on Norfolk Island reporting the whole circumstance to
 the Governor in N.D.L. because if Mr. Stewart orders are at
 all times to be disregarded, until hours are lost, trying
 to find out whether they are public or private, the Public
 Liberty is sure to suffer, in the end, and this matter that
 you so distinctly treated with disregard was not a private
 order, but it was with a view that Mr. Stewart should be
 enabled to confer a public favour, where such was
 very much required. — How Bright said Sir, I am
 very sorry ^{for} what I have done, and I beg Mr. Stewart will
 excuse me this time, and I shall never do so again,
 Mr. Curll then said; well I hope Bright you will not;
 and Mr. Stewart will excuse you this time, and I am
 sure Mr. Stewart will not ask you to do any thing but
 what is right; and I must tell you Bright Mr. Stewart
 interested himself very much in your behalf, when
 you was Miller, when I was on the Island, long before
 he had any thought of having the sole charge of you,
 therefore it is become your, but to be faithful to him
 now, How Bright again assured Mr. Curll, that he
 would take better care in future, and Mr. Curll Capt. Jarrow
 and myself went up to government House, where I spoke to
 Mr. C. regarding Barrell, but he said, that he should leave
 him entirely in my own hands, as he Mr. C. thought, seemingly
 from the mans nature, all he should say would make but
 little impression on him, and that Capt. Jarrow had just
 intimated they had overleaped the time they intended
 to stay on the Island, therefore Mr. C. & the Capt. being
 provided with a horse each, walked away slowly towards
 Calcutta. — I followed after them in a cart. to see
 them safe off. and at 3 o'clock they left the landing.

plain when the boat got free from New Mooring. Three
 cheers were given from the shore which was warmly responded
 to by all in the boat. The men putting on their caps with the
 one hand and their caps in the other. McBurne kindly proposed
 one more for Mr Stewart, which was as warmly responded to
 by all on shore and in the boat. The ship weighed anchor
 and was under canvas at 4 o'clock P.M. - Tonight at 7 o'clock
 Bright called to make apology for his general bad conduct
 three two or three weeks back, and promised strict good
 behaviour in future. Anna Bonnet confesses, McBurne being
 on shore to day has and is to me a source of the deepest heart-
 felt pleasure, it has been a merciful interposition of
 Providence, for if affairs had gone on in the rapid
 state towards mutiny, as what they have done for these
 last eight or ten days, I cannot estimate what would
 have been the result. but God be thanked, I hope things
 will go on in a better state now. ~~Mr Watson & Mr Rodger~~
~~went out with the men this morning, to clear ship, but returned~~
~~to the settlement about 11 o'clock.~~ Mr Watson went with Bright
 & Watson to clean the slaughter house & Friend & Shaw at Cascade
 Bullock on the sick list since Thursday morning, a severe
 attack of colic, but is now getting a deal better. Bill sent out
 to Cascade with a horse and cart with Fawcett Duck &c on
 private account. without leave either from me or Mr Watson
 this man being told off to Mr Watson not actually required for
 the public service. - Barrill still unable to go to duty. Child
 in dairies &c. William attending sick &c - Some light
 showers tonight. Wind S.W. by W. Past 11 o'clock P.M. -
 1st Sept^r Saturday. A fine morning, Wind S.W. - Mr Watson
 called to tell me this between 8 & 9 o'clock, that Mr Rodger was
 so unwell that he could not attend duty today, and that
 he Mr W. should take out to the farm, Shaw Newton Bright
 & Bill to clear ^{and drill} ship. which was acceded to. I sent the
 Delphinus at once over to see if he could do any thing for
 Mr R. - but upon his return, he informed me, all he
 should prescribe for Mr R. should be an emetic or a
 strong dose of medicine, as he had every reason to
 believe the sickness was the effects of an over dose of

ardent spirits, hearing so I made no further enquiry,
but was informed upon enquiry late in the afternoon
that Mr. K. was a great deal better. — The Launch while
employ shipping cattle, sustained much damage, by being
driven from her mooring, and getting on the rocks and
her fenders being all broke and chapped off. Her
employees repairing the damages, &c. Child in Cairn &
Bullock not able to go out to work. Farrell came and
reported himself as being now able to go to duty. This
afternoon, at the same time begging that I should be
pleased to forgive him, for the great trouble he had given
me since the vessel sailed, for he had come now to see the
wit and folly of his behaviour, for if he had not been
goaded on to behave foolishly, by those that should have
known better, he should never have acted in the manner
towards me, that he did, but now said Farrell I can
see since they have through their means got me into
trouble, I can see they only laugh at me, and if you
but once more give me a chance, of ^{your} ~~my~~ good opinion
you shall never have any more trouble with me while I
am on the Island. I said, Farrell, I have tried you so
often, and found myself deceived, that I do not know
whether you are now in earnest or not. Oh Sir he said, My
temper, has been most shamefully taken the advantage
of which has done injury to myself, and has given you
much trouble, for which I am now very sorry. I am in earnest,
no man will ever entice me again to forget myself, while
I am on the Island. I said Farrell, you know you have
given me a deal of trouble, and I hope that you will
continue in the same mind, you are in now, and it will
be much better for you when you get to Hobart Town, — and after
a short exhortation. I told him I should give him another
chance of redeeming his character, and put him in his
old place of duty, viz. Commissary laborer. &c. and if he
proved to be a man of his word, for his own good, I should
be very glad upon our arrival in town, I should be happy
to interest myself for his welfare, — which seemed to make
in very happy. — I have a hope now all on this Island will

go on well, since it seems all have come to a sense of their duty. I also took the opportunity of speaking to Barrill, about not attending, Berkin Service on Sunday. He begged to be forgiven the pain of making me believe, that he acted contrary to my wish, in this respect. but he was strictly prohibited from going into an English Church, seeing him confirmed in the thought he should do wrong to his church, by his doing as I wish. I pressed the matter no further, but requested he should be careful how he passed the Sunday. ^{in future} all well. Part 10 o'clock P.M. W. S. N. - fine night.

3rd Sept Sabbath. A fine day. Mr Rodger sent in a requisition this morning for Bill & Bullock to be absent from church for the purpose of collecting sheep for shearing and dressing, to which I made reply, - "It appears to me through experience that no advantage is rendered to the Public Service, through the absence of any one of our Public Service, for one hour out of 168 of our present existence, therefore I cannot approve. Consequently of the continuance of your present requisition. - Consequently the two men was not sent out. and upon my way to church this afternoon, I saw the men on the road going to church, amongst which was the man Bullock, and my attention being drawn to him by William, I went to him and found him in such a state fitter to be in bed than to be out in the bush, so ~~that~~ ^{ill} he was, he requested to be allowed to return home, which I acceded to. I disapproved of Mr R's request for these two men being absent from church, upon the ground, that if all men employ themselves at the ought to do, during the week, there is no necessity for such, at least in reference to the general requirements of the Island at present. - absent from church, Mr Watson W. S. N. (Bullock unwell) & Barrill. Subject of today's discourse, from Ephes. Chap: 4 v 20 21 "Rulers Village Sermons" - all well fine night - Light S. E. Wind Part 10 o'clock P.M. -

3rd Sept Monday. A fine day generally, with a heavy shower about noon. Mr Watson Mr Rodger Shaw Newton & Bright & Bill, ^{went} out to shear and dress sheep, about 8 o'clock this morning and all returned to the settlement at 12 P.M. 3 o'clock which I

Must say does not speak well, for the burning anxiety of Mr. R.
 in regard of the stock, as he exhibited yesterday, as they all
 must have left work a considerable time previous to my
 leaving them on the settlement, ^{going home} Farrell and Hunt, Prince
 in store, Tidwell, Ratner &c. Smith in Dairy &c. Williams general
 work Bullock on sick list, Mr. R. complaining this morning
 recommended a light dose of castor oil. Fine morning N.E.
 mid day N.W. afternoon S.W. evening S.E. Onight N.E. cannot
 say all yet seem settled on the Island, from information
 I have heard, regarding what Mr. R. should say to the Deputies
 this morning when he called to see Bullock, past 10 o'clock P.M.
 4th of Sept^r Tuesday: Light shower ^{during} night, fine morning
 Wind North ~~East~~ - Capt. Mr. R. Shaw, Newton Knight, & Bill
 went out for Ship Shearing and drilling about 9 o'clock this morning
 Mr. W. & Mr. R. returned to settlement for home at 12 past one o'clock.
 Friend Williams and Shields employed nearly all day taking
 down the Yardarm & the Long House Flag Staff, one end of
 the Yardarm was broken and fallen off, a few weeks
 previous to the sailing of the Franklin and Southern breeze,
~~from~~ having become rotten, and the mill, was looking
 very dangerous three few days back, as also the ~~stall~~ and
 broke out of the block at the topmast, ^{some time ago} and cannot be thrown
 without lowering the topmast, for which purpose Prince
 went up to the cross tree this morning, to see what could be
 done in lowering the top. he at once told me, that the
 Yardarm was not safe, and I at once set to to have
 it lowered, and just had all the tackling fixed, when
 it fell with a tremendous crash in three pieces, fortu-
 nately no one was hurt. it was all rotten, except a few
 feet at the one end. so much so that handfuls of it could
 be taken and crushed, to powder. Many of the Ratlines broke
 away from their fastenings under Prince's feet as he ascended,
 and as the Ratlines are good themselves, I have told Prince
 to refasten them all before ascending again. I am almost
 afraid to lower the top but as the Staff is no use as it
 is at present. and Prince assures me there is not the
 slightest danger of its breaking, if weather permit, we
 shall take it down tomorrow. - Bullock well, today, but

111

I have been informed M.R. has given him order to remain at home, - namely - M.R.'s quarters in future, about the 30th of last month. I mentioned to M.R. that I should be glad to allow him one of the men to be constantly employed about the house, considering the condition of M.R. but his reply was oh! its time enough yet. but I suppose he thinks its now to take the advantage of my offer, without saying any thing about it to me more, Farrell at Calcutta for a cart which being left there when the ship "Hope" was here, all well, wit bright, Wind light S.W. by E. East 10 o'clock P.M. The Porten boys to be relieved from delivering the Fresh Meat at the quarters, of the People on the Island, as some have departed the bought, returned against them to what is delivered, therefore I have ordered that all should send to the Store direct for the quantity they wish, where they, or their representatives will be the great bought, in future, -

5th Sept. Wednesday A fine Morning. Wind S.W. M.R. Shaw Norton Bright & Bell, Shearing & dressing Sheep. Friend at Flagstaff, Bullock at M.R. quarters, Farrell Screening wheat. Shields in Dairy &c. Williams Sundry work. Mr. Rodger, met me tonight and said that his men got all the Sheep Shorn and dressed that he could get at present: therefore would not require any more men that, Bell and Bullock ~~in future~~, until he could get some more Sheep gathered in, - and that the Island was being overrun with Pigs, that M.W. & he saw to-day great droves of them, and that his dogs had killed some of them, knowing the Pigs to which M.R. alluded, I told him, it would be as well not to have any more destroyed. That no doubt, although they were the produce of Pigs, that had got away when the People were more numerous than what they are now. The Pigs belonged to none there, therefore they must become Gov^t Property, and must be taken care of, - I have come to the knowledge that M.R. caught, some, took them home, and sent two on board of the "Hope" on private account, - all well. Wind S.W. by E. light shower, East 10 o'clock P.M.

10th Sept. Thursday. fine day & strong East wind M.R. with Bell out after Sheep &c. M.W. with Shaw Norton & Bright cutting fat &c. in cookhouse. Friend at Flagstaff got the

Top down to day and found the crew of the Stalhards quite gone and if the Stalhards had not broke, block and all would have been down, the first time the flag was hoisted, Bullock at M.R.'s Parrell in store screening wheat William & Field at general work, all going on swimming, pretty agreeable, still strong east wind, all well past 10 o'clock 7th Sept. Friday. A fine day strong east breeze, Mr Waterhouse with Shaw, Newton, and Knight in cock houses brought into store 11 barrels, all now got out of the cock houses, the remainder of the Kroling down. Friends at Flagstaff. M.R. with Bill out amongst the ships. Bullock at M.R. quarters, M.R. has requested me verbally today to take of to him Bill & Knight as shepherds. - I not knowing what he meant by the request in regard of Bill, as he ^{is} has always been employed by M.R. amongst the ships & since the ships sailed. - I told Mr Rogers that as he had employed the man Bill, & as since the ships sailed that I did not see how it was necessary to take them of to him, until it was for the purpose of taking this man away from M.R.'s quarters, and as the M.R. had just told me that it was not necessary for the man tending the ship to sleep out near the flock. I asked him if there was any dispute between him and M.R. regarding the man, that made him (M.R.) ask for Bill to be told off to him, No, said M.R. - M.R. will let me have him I am sure any time I want him, very well I said, I will not venture in between you and M.R. regarding Bill, but the man Knight you can have, except when I may require him for to grind flour which will be only for a day or two in the course of a month. - Back in day, Parrell out in Krol making Brooms for use on settlement, all going on very agreeable fine night, Wind S.E. Past 10 o'clock.

8th Sept. Saturday, A fine day Wind S.E. morning, changed to Monday and S.W. afternoon. M.R. with Shaw, Newton & Knight out preparing firewood & friend at Flagstaff. M.R. with Bill out after stock, Bullock at M.R. quarters, Field in dairy Parrell screening &c. William's Sunday work, M.R. having repeatedly spoken to me in regard of a ration being allowed for the sheep dogs on the station. I have hitherto paid little attention to his observations on this point, knowing the quantities of offal that was thrown into the sea

from the Railing Down operations, gave opportunity enough for all the dogs and pigs on the Station to be fed, without venturing to make any other arrangement in regard to either of these sort of animals, ~~but since~~ those what existed previous to the sailing of the Franklin & S. Cross, but since the Railing down, hark ceased Mr R. has been at me about the feed of the dogs, and as there is generally a few pounds of Fresh Meat, left from the ill generally Mornings which I know again, appointed as before viz 3 days a week Monday, Wednesday & Saturday, - the Meat that become tainted by keep, I send to the dogs. but the pigs, now I know not well what to do with, having no Engelables or any other thing that I can feed them on in the city. They have been let out, for them to find their own food - and this now I find, has given a cause of concern to all the people on the Island, for a continuance ^{to} suggesting the planting or do any thing in the way of cultivating the gardens, the prospect, which will I am afraid render this place, rather a bad beginning in regard of food to the settlers, unless they bring a good supply with them, - all going on very agreeable. Fine night Wind S.W. East 10 o'clock P.M.

9th Sept: Sabbath, A fine day, Wind Southwesterly, all at church except Mr H. Mr K. and Farrell. Subject of this days discourse was, Exposition of the Epistles & Gospels, for the day appointed, all well, East nine o'clock, Wind South:

10th Sept: Monday, A fine day. Strong South wind. Mr Watson with Shaw & Newton, at cascades getting up a stock yard for the shipment of cattle. - The rope structure proved too light for wild cattle when the William Hall was here, last time, therefore a log yard will require to be in readiness by the next time she comes, Mr Rogers with Knight & Bell out amongst the sheep. Kullock at Mr R. quarters. Farrell in store screening wheat. Spiced at Flagstaff we have got the topmast painted the stays all well tarred, the Halliards rods, the fish on the top repainted and the topmast up to her old seat: and when the main staff is repainted, the whole will again look well. but I am afraid it will be much disfigured for want of the yard arms, - Shield &

William at Sunday work, all well, Strong, South wind
fine night Rest 10 o'clock P.M.

11th Sept. Tuesday, A fine day Wind South, Mr Watson
with Shaw and Newton, Stock yard cascades left Settlement at
9 o'clock A.M. returned, about 2 P.M. Mr Rodger with Bright &
Bell after Stock Briens at Haystack, Painting & Carrying ropes
Bullock at Mr Regan's Parrell at Store screening wheat
found the wheat this morning very hot and weevil, yet
it is only about 6 inches thick on the floor, cannot
account for it becoming heated, - Field & William Sunday
work. - A Brig seen at one o'clock about 3 miles to
the South west of the Island, showed the British Ensign
at her Mast head, Supposing she was for the Island
at the Shackled Sail when off the Settlement, then
bore round the west side of the Island turning by for
Cascades, as it was blowing fresh from the South, and
no landing at the Settlement, I went over to cascades
but, found, she only, pulled close to the Island, and
saw her nearly out of sight to the North, at 4 P.M. o'clock,
saw Mr R at cascades, on horse back, at about 4 P.M. 3, looking
after the ship, I should scarcely observe here, their trifling
which may seem unnecessary, as regards the time the paper
are at work &c. But as a complaint was made to D. A. L. C. but
when on shore, that their labour was too hard for them,
that I have thought it will be satisfactory, as such similar
Complaints may be made, upon arrival in A.D.L. to be
able to explain, about the number of hours, the hands, are
at labor, &c on a part of the Public Service, all well, Wind South
Rest 10 o'clock.

12th Sept. Wednesday, A fine day, Wind East, Mr Watson
with Shaw & Newton, at cascades cutting wood, left Settlement
9 o'clock A.M. saw Newton on Settlement, at 3 P.M. - Mr Rodger with
Bell & Bright amongst Stock Briens at Haystack, Parrell
Screening Field & William at Sunday work, all well
calm night, Rest 10 o'clock P.M. -

13th Sept. Thursday A fine day, Wind N by E Mr W. with
Shaw and Newton, at cascades, Mr R. with Bright & Bell, Stock
Briens at Haystack forenoon, and along with Parrell, repairing,

fewer afternoon Field at dairy, and tending cattle, William
general work, - I have got the Flagstaff renewed, a little again
by having all the rope & tarred and the staff white painted
from top to bottom, and now looks like new: but I can find
that it will not stand long, being much decayed, a little
way beneath the cross-tree, and I find the landing staff
is decaying fast, for about 2 feet above the ground, - all well
strong & by N. Breeze, cloudy night, Part 10 o'clock. P.M.

14th Sept: Friday Light Showers. wind changeable, from N.E.
to N. to N.W. and S.W. about 11 a.m. M.W. with Shaw & Newton
at cascades. M.W. called on me between 6 & 7 o'clock. P.M. wishing
to know what they should do tomorrow, I asked if the stock yard
was finished. he replied, that it was not begun yet. we have
been cutting wood for fire all week. then I said, there
will be a good supply in now. to last for a while, he said
we have got in a load to each of the quarters, - which is
4 loads in 5 days. ~~this~~ cannot be considered heavy work
for 3 men and a team of bullocks. seeing the wood is tolerable
easy got at present. I said it would be as well to set about
having the stock yard put in order as we might expect the ships
here shortly now. - M.W. with Bell & Knight drilling, Chas.
Barrell screening wheat. Friend I sent to tighten the stays
of the Landing Flagstaff, this morning, and going down to
see how he was doing, at 11 A.M. I found him lying amongst
the grass smoking, and upon looking at the 3 stays he had
taken up a little, I discovered that he was tying them up
again with rotten strings, although plenty fresh was
quite at hand. I should have been glad to have made
him to have repaired the small launch, as she is
very much shook, and seemed to draw a deal of water
the last time she was on the water. But I find I can
not trust him to do any thing, unless I am beside him
relying to be anxious to give my assistance but seem not
able to do any thing tactfully by himself, - Field & William
at laundry work - all well kind S.M. part 10 o'clock P.M.

15th Saturday Dull morning, wind S.E. wet day. M.W.
with Shaw Friend & Newton, went out at 9 o'clock for
cascades to prepare material for the stock yard.

Returned home about one o'clock. Mr. Waterson met me this morning on my way to the Store, at 7 o'clock A.M. and requested me to remove Bill from his quarters. I asked if the man was misconducting himself. He said the man had been in a very sulky temper for this long time back; and he would rather be without the man, than with him, but at all events I wish you, said Mr. W. to let him have his meat direct from the Store separate from mine. I said I should do so in future. The man Bill coming into the Store before Mr. W. had left. I asked Bill if he had any reason of complaint, that caused him to be so disagreeable with Mr. Waterson. Bill said that he was very sorry Mr. Waterson should have been offended with him, - but the material ground of his complaint was not being allowed his rations, more particularly fresh meat. While the man was speaking, Mr. W. interrupted him by calling him a Lazy, Saucy, Insolent fellow; and that he should not be allowed to stay another day at his quarters. Seeing I could not make peace between them I told Mr. W. to let the affair rest till I had the meat issued. Mr. W. then said, I do not want the man back I can do without one, as I know you have not another man to replace him. Then Mr. W. left about 9 o'clock A.M. I saw Mr. Rogers and asked of him if he considered the man Bill, a fit person to be left at Longridge alone amongst the Sheep. Mr. R. gave the man an excellent character, and said that it would be a great advantage to the Stock to have a man constantly near them, and that he knew that Mr. Waterson did not want a man.

Then I settled that Bill should go to Longridge and clean out the quarters of Stock's quarters, and remain there, doing duty under Mr. R. amongst the Stock. Mr. R. with Bright and Bill amongst Stock. Parrell at cascades for Vegetables, Child & William on Settlement at Sunday work. Light Showery wind & heat all well. Left 10 o'clock P.M.

16th Sept Sabbath. Wet forenoon & drizzling, fine afternoon all at Church except Mr. Waterson Mr. Rogers & D. Parrell

Subject of today's, our course I rowed up positions of the Spectre and Crepell - of the day - all well day but dull night. since 8, 8, 1/2, 10 o'clock P.M.

17th Sept Monday. Heavy rain during night, dull morning, wind morning N.E. Sunday. N.W. changing to West with heavy rain and thunder, afternoon, - Mr Watson with Shaw Friend and Newton. went out to the Stock yard, at cascade at nine o'clock & returned to settlement at 3 o'clock P.M. Mr R with Bright & Bell preparing sheep wash for Parrill screening wheat. Field and Williams at sundry work, - very wet night some frosty, - all well past 10 o'clock P.M.

18th Sept Tuesday Generally a fine day. Wind changeable morning North. Mr Watson with Shaw Newton & Friend. at cascade Stock yard. Left settlement at 9 o'clock^{Am} returned about 2 o'clock P.M. Mr Rader with Bell & Bright also Bullock today among stock. Parrill repairing fence. Field & Williams sundry work. - I may also observe that the cats are now becoming, since the killing down ceased. as destructive among the poultry at the place is to the little bit of cultivated ground that is about the settlement, where morning there is a number of the fowls found killed and a portion of them eat, and more especially the hens with chickens. I intend to shoot all I find now running about wild, for unless such is done, there will not be a fowl left on the Island, as for the pigs, I have no food to give them if they are closed up, and as there seems to be but little desire amongst the people to cultivate any portion of the ground, I think it is just as well to let them run about as they can pick up surviving, from their condition a very good living all well, fine night breeze from the N.W. got 10 o'clock P.M.

19th Wednesday. A fine day, Wind West. Mr Watson with Shaw, Newton, Friend, at cascade Stock yard, went out at 9 o'clock Am. returned to settlement at 5 o'clock P.M. Mr R with Bright and Bell, dressing sheep, Parrill carding, Field & Williams at sundry work, when the ships sailed, Franklins & S-X. Mr Watson chose the garden at the side of Govt House and as the road was only between it and his house, I thought it would be very convenient for them to keep it.

in a measure under crops. I let him have it, but nothing has been done to it since, but ^{to} remove the crops that was ^{to} it, when he got it; and as it is now completely grown over with weeds and nettles, about 4 feet high, and it being the only bit of ground on the Settlement that could be kept in crops. I spoke to him this morning regarding it, saying that if he thought he could not put it in crops, I should be glad if he should allow me to take it in hand, as if some spot on the Island, was not planted, with Vines, the Sweet Potatoe would become extinct, unless the pestilence should come very soon indeed, he said, You may take it, there is as much ground at the back of my quarters, as will raise vegetables enough for me while I am on the Island. I have consequently let Farrell to repairing the fence, and to put the garden under crops, at ~~the~~ times when he can be spared, from other necessary work. — all well &c. with a fine night.

Past 10 o'clock P.M. —

20th Sept. Thursday, A fine day, wind changeable from N. to W. Mr Watson with Shaw and Friend at cascades, Norton and Farrell at Longridge, for leather from tan pit, and a drag load of rocks & ~~the~~ rails. Mr Rodger with Bill & Bright drilling sheep, Field & William at Smiths, and all well, fine clear moon light night wind westerly,

Past 10 o'clock P.M.

21st Friday, A fine day wind from West Southward blowing S.E. Mr W. with Shaw, Norton, & Friend, at cascades Mr W. with Bill & Bright drilling sheep. Farrell at Cornhill, stour, burning wheat, — with myself. I have found a great loss in the wheat, but as it is an unavoidable circumstance, I expected nothing else, which made me anxious to know the loss for a certainty, this month ending the half year, I also weighed a bushel of the wheat, and found it to weigh exactly 54 pounds, which I should say is rather light for wheat. Mr W. came to my lot to the Office to me to tell me as he said, there was no meat for the Station.

tomorrow, I asked the reason, he said some one had let the sheep (that was kept in the Slaughter house, to be killed tonight) out. I asked when the sheep was last seen in the Slaughter house, he said the Butcher, saw it there yesterday morning. It at once saw there was some carelessness in the case, at that sheep must have been confined in the Slaughter house, since before Wednesday morning last, and doubtless without any food: as Mr R said it was impossible to bring in one sheep. Therefore must have been since the last flock was brought in: and as Mr R had been at home at his own quarters, today since 3 o'clock I could not but think, that something ought to have been said about the matter before it got so late in the afternoon. I told him I could not see why the loss of the sheep could not have been discovered sooner in the day, and that I thought it would not be very satisfactory for all hands to go another day without Fresh meat: as none had been issued since Wednesday, therefore meat ought to be brought in tonight even if it should be a little late for issue tomorrow morning; then Mr R went away, looking rather displeased. saying, I shall get a horse and cart and send Bright, out for one. —
 Lisle & William, ^{supposed} on settlement, — a fine clear night.
 wind S. E. West 10 o'clock P.M. —

22nd Sept. Saturday, Came on day heavy rain this morning about 7 o'clock, and continued till ten o'clock A.M. and was a beautiful day till about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, I was told by Newton that Mr Watson had been in at the constable's quarters this morning, and told the men that as it was a wet day they had no occasion to go out to work today, — but I had told Newton in the morning, to let Francis and Shaw know, that they should be required in the Commercial Store, today, as it was wet weather, therefore Shaw, Friend, Newton & Farrell, ^{were employed in the store} the backs containing the fat being sent over from the Cook House in such a loose state, that I could not stow them away, until I would have them put in order ready for shipment. Some of the back had 2 Hoops on the one end, instead of 4, and

~~and~~ four on the other end, all in a heap: and scarcely
 a cask but some of the hoops fell off in taking them into
 store: I only past them into store, until I should have
 a chance of wet weather, that I might have the assistance
 of the men, to up and the cask, till I should coopers
 them my-self, as such could be done when the men could
 not work out doors, but I am sorry to say that both
 Mr W & Mr R, is again, falling back into their old careless
 disregardful habits, ~~xxxx~~ I should have been most
 happy if these two individuals had continued to behave
 themselves with the same propriety as what they did, for
 about a fortnight after, being spoken too by D. A. L. General
 Bull & Captain Dewart, but it seems plain to me that
 they have no desire at all that any rule or order should
 be observed. for neither Mr R or Mr W ever looks near me
 to know what would be best to be done, and if I send for
 them at any time, very likely I will get some evasive reply
 and if I go to see them, singly, I ~~can scarcely ever~~ ^{can scarcely ever}
~~to find them at their own homes~~ ^{to find them at their own homes} Mr W. is invariably at
 Mr R. quarter, or Mr R. is over in the constable's quarter
 and sometimes them both, I cannot but keep thinking
 how easy it would have been for Mr R and Mr W. this
 morning to have look in to my quarter, when they were
 within a few yards of the door, or even Mr R to have
 mentioned to me when he saw me in the store this
 morning, if they wished at it were to call in any good
 feeling, nay, I may say, if they wished to do their duty, got
 to have looked into my quarter, or have intimation to me
 somehow, that the men could not be employed out doors
 today, that if there was any thing to be done in doors, they
 should let the men about it, but instead of that, they
 both remain at home. Bright who is generally now employed
 by Mr R, I find has been also all day at home doing nothing
 and if I had not seen the Butcher in the store this morning
 very likely the whole hands would have been at home all
 day doing nothing also. — It grieves me very much, to
 witness such behaviour on the part of Mr W & Mr R, as
 I have at all times endeavoured to the utmost of my power

to cultivate a good and friendly feeling amongst us, thinking that the Public Service would be more benefited thereby, and should be also more pleasant for ourselves, but I find it is all to no purpose, but I am resolved, to work on with patience, still, doing, for the best, until it please God to bring about the time, when we shall again be placed within power enough to keep all to a sense of their duty. Necessary for the preservation of distinguishing the man from the wild beasts of the forest, - which is done only by rule and order, which I know for a truth, is undervalued to be set aside in this place, - which gives me many hours uneasiness, - William and Field employed at sundry work, William at Cow House & Field in Dairy and looking after the Milk cows &c. Wet evening. Cloudy night. Wind N.W. Past 11 o'clock P.M.

23rd Sept^r Sabbath. Very heavy rain, from about 9 o'clock morning, till past 12 noon, and from 3 o'clock till about 5 o'clock with a deal of thunder, very loud, all at Church except 1 Bell, who having to come from Longridge was too late by the time he got to Settlement, and Mr. W. M. R. and Farrell. Gave an Exposition of the Epistle and Gospel of the Lesson for the day. all well Wind N.E. by W. Past 9 o'clock P.M. -

24th Sept^r Monday Very stormy. loud thunder, and rain almost all night. Fair this morning, ^{except light shower at 9 o'clock} but high wind from N.W. which has lasted all day. Wind changed to West but blowing heavily, at Sun Set. - Shaw & Newton, in Commiseration stores, Coopers and Stevens Calks. Farrell screening wheat. Fair morning, at past eight o'clock, whilst I was down at the wharf: looking out for some Sackle to tighten up the Lugs of the Flagstaff, at Cow House, as on account of the heavy N.E. West wind of Sunday forenoon had affected the flag staff, and it was hanging much to the Southward and the wind still blowing heavily from the N.W. I was afraid at night to put oil, by the weight of the Cops, getting off the equilibrium, whilst in the boat shed, Mr. Waterson, came in, saying, will have you any thing you can employ the men at to-day, on the Settlement, as the ground is

to wait for any work to be done at Calcedon, I said
 I have plenty of work for the men, on the Settlement.
 I am now looking out for some tackling to have
 the flagstaff brought up straight as she is going, on one
 side, and then I told him, that he could with
 Friend ¹⁴ employed today in tightening up the Guy of
 the Flagstaff, and in making Breaches to keep the
 Boat of the Wharf, when employed at the Settlement, as
 the old ones were all but worn out: (as it would not
 do to be having these things to make when the Ship was
 here). - But, I have found that as soon as I had
 gone to the Store with the other men, Mr. West Friend
 and did not look near him again. Friend came to
 me at the Store, about 11 o'clock A.M. telling me that he had
 tried to tighten up the Guy on the one side of the
 Staff, but he could not make an inch on them. I asked
 if he had attached the tackle. He said yes, I said
 there surely must be something wrong, as I was confident
 that, a very small tackle, and a little application
 would perform the work. He said, well I can't do it.
 I told him ~~that~~ I could not leave the work I was at
 at present but to go on with something else, and I
 would see to it shortly, - when I went home to
 dinner, I looked at the Staff, and the Gops was
 shaking in the wind, so, that I looked for it
 down every moment, I went and rigged the tackle
 and brought up nearly a foot of the Guy out the wind
 which put her in a steady position, and as the
 men could not go on in the Store without me, I was
 obliged to leave, but upon my return home at evening
 the wind had turned round to the west, and the Gays
 were still loose, and the wind slowly rounding to
 the South, and still heavy, I called Friend and
 had all the rope pretty taut by the time it got
 dark, ~~I also found that Mr. West had~~ and as Mr. W.
 also absented himself from duty, on Saturday last,
 (upon the plea, I believe, of it being a wet morning,) but
 not being aware whether this is the case or not, I have

Sent him a letter tonight, with these words - Sir, After
leaving you this morning, and giving you instructions, to see
that Postman Friend, fixed the Guys of the Flagstaff, &c.
It has come to my knowledge that you absented yourself
immediately after my leaving you and you did not look
near the work all day - Consequently upon my return
from store tonight, I found the Guys all slack, and
the Cops of the Flagstaff left to the Mercy of the
present heavy gale. - Will you be pleased to
report to me your reasons for your absence from
duty both today, and also on Saturday last.

Mr W. Watson
Asst Sup^t

I am
Yours about. Sir
P. O. Stewart
off. in charge

I gave the letter enclosed to Constable Shaw to deliver to
Mr W. and Shaw shortly afterwards returned to tell me
the Mr W. was not at home, he was at Mr R. and that
Mr W. said, tell Mr Stewart I shall wait upon him in
the morning. - The carelessness that now is becoming
to be exhibited, in regard of labour hours, must, I am
of opinion be looked into. Mr R. now & then breaks out
in a battle that, he wants such & such number of men
to clean and drill ships &c, and he has now three
men told off to him, and I find he is the most
of his time at home, where he cannot be doing any
work for the public, and I can see Bright who
is one of these men leaving the Settlement at 9 a.m.
in the morning, and see him often on the Settlement
before 4 in the afternoon, & Mr W. is now beginning
to stop at home also just when he likes without saying
a word about it, I intend of both him and Mr R. endeavor-
ing as it were, to shew a good example to the few men
here, it seems to me, - from whatever motive, on their part
(I cannot tell,) that they try to the utmost compass of
their power to upset all attention to duty, - under
Mr Brown's suggestion I ordered Bell to take up his
abode at a very comfortable house at or near to Orange-
vale near to Longridge, now I find Mr R. has ordered

him to live at Longridge, and such summingly is their
act of opposition, treacherous it is true. Not worth speaking
about, but such as this and many matters of a heavier
nature that I pass summingly without notice, hoping
that every day will bring all to a close, and then I
will be able to end all in peace, but I can see they
greatly take advantage of my - May I term it goodness.
I am afraid the world may not say so; - Yet now I
will hear tomorrow what Mr W. will say for himself.
I do not know what may be the result, as he has become
for a considerable time past, when he likes - most
exceedingly insolent; - But if he should be any
way like his usual, as I have wrote to him on this
occasion, I will call for his explanation in
writing, which may perhaps, be the means of mending
them, (as Mr W. is generally his man of business,) so
look a little to their ways. - Field in Dairy &
William at Gov. House General work, Still a strong
wind from W. W. by South, fair night - Past
11 o'clock. P.M. -

25th Sept^r Tuesday a fine day strong breeze from ^{South} ~~West~~,
Mr W. has not yet been at duty. Nor yet sent me an answer
to my communication of yesterday, although I believe
he Mr W. was at my quarter, ^{little after 6 o'clock A.M.} when he came over to the
dairy for his milk, this morning, and told William
that he was all over aches & pains, and William asked
if he would have any medicine, he answered, No, -
Get it sent to me, (although I cannot prove it) that
a deal of his trouble is selfwilled, as he has generally
~~two~~ or three days of being unwell, immediately after
the departure of a ship, and it seems also strange to
me that he is so unwell as not to be able to attend
his Public duty, while he can leave his quarter, and
at his neighbour, till late at night. I do many
a time feel the awkwardness of my position here
for the want of a Medical Practitioner, as it is nearly
impossible for me to decide, whether it is real sickness
or a desire to give me as much annoyance as I like

in his power, - thus absenting himself whenever ~~at~~ he
 pleases, ~~xxxxx~~, I saw Mr. R. bring from on board of the
 "Hope" on the evening of the 30th last. Some case, which I
 have believed since to have contained liquor, which
 I am afraid may be traced, to the cause of all this Illness,
 I should be most happy to give the matter on his behalf
 my warmest sympathy. If he showed at any time, any
 desire of exerting himself, in his duty, and endeavouring
 in the slightest degree, to cultivate a good feeling, - but
 I am sorry to say, I have experienced much to the contrary,
 and I perfectly full how unable I am, to enforce a
 due regard to be paid, to a somewhat consistent, trace
 of behaviour, on the part of the two Officers, as for instance
 in the case of my written communication to Mr. W. of yesterday
 his utter disregard of it, is in keeping with all his other
 Movements, and I know if I should take prompt measures
 to awaken their minds to a sense of their duty, I am afraid
 I should be treated in the same manner, as I have been
 already, as on the evening of the 30th last. which might
 cause me to act more rugged than I have a mind to do,
 because I know if it should come to the point, that I
 shall be compelled to remove either out from under
 my orders, I doubt if I should better ~~my~~ self. for this
 would be true, for I do not know how long, to annoy me
 with impunity, - It is a painful matter for me to have
 no record day after day, some unpleasant remarks,
 but I do not know if I should be doing justice, either
 to my self or our employers, to look it over, as I know
 not yet what may be the consequence, before I get all off
 the Island, - 10 o'clock P.M. I have within five minutes
 since met Mr. W. & Mr. W. on their way home from Mr. Rodger
 quarter, and have spoken to them, by wishing them a
 good evening, and asked Mr. W. how he was, he said I am
 a good deal better, - I wished only to let Mr. W. see I
 saw him out late tonight, that he may not please
 the same excuse tomorrow as he has done today -
 Mr. R. with Bright and Bell out after sheep,
 I saw Newton, in store stowing casks of fat &c.

Friend having all the Boat Sails taken out of the Boat Shed, to be dried, &c. Garrett at Cascadia for Sweet Potatoes, & Field in Dairy William at Co's House a very large Barge to the S. of the Island, named "Phillip", at dusk, Sunday, for the Island - a fine night, Wind South, 1/2 P. 10 o'clock P.M.

26th Sept. Wednesday A fine morning Shaw. Newton & Friend gone out for wood 1/4 past 9 o'clock. Mr Watson has just now called to enquire what work is to be done today & I told him that the men were all gone out to work, - then I asked him if he had received a letter I sent him on Monday last. He said he had, and he had now come over to see me about it. Then he said, you know Saturday was a wet day, and I was so very ill on Monday that I could not be at work, and have been ill since, well, but - I said, Mr Watson you see you was at your Neighbour's Quarters, as far away from your Home as my Quarters, when you got my letter. When you was able to leave your Home, why did you not take as early an opportunity as possible to communicate with me, either verbally or otherwise, - but it looks very bad for you to be out of your own Quarters, to a very late hour at night, and that you say you are so ill that you cannot attend your duty through the day. - There is no doubt Mr Watson, I said, I should ~~deeply~~ sympathize with you in your illness, ^{but} it ~~did not~~ ^{did not} appear to me, that there ~~was~~ ^{is} something contrary between your words and actions, - here he entered into a deal of complaint of having wrought so hard, that he could not work any longer, I asked him if ever I had told him at any time, to apply himself to manual labour, he said did you not tell us, when the Ships sailed that we were all to ^{pull our coats of} work, I said no Mr Watson ~~xxxx~~, I told you and all, when the Ships sailed, that we was all to pull together, in a friendly spirit, that a good feeling might be established, he said my work here is to see the work done, not to work, I said, I have told you already Mr Watson I have never asked you to work bodily labour

all I look for you to do is, to be always on the alert, to see
 how the men are to be employed. I have requested you
 times without number, to be looking about while our job
 is coming to an end, for another, that the hands may
 always know in time, what they are to be about; at least
 that you, may know yourself, what I have approved of;
 that the men may not be idling the best part of the day
 at home. He said, don't I call allways for your order.
 I said you call for order it is true Mr Watson, but what
 is the time of the day you generally call. I have repeate-
 -ly called at your quarters, ~~but~~ the evening, previous
 when I come to learn, that the men would be unemployed
 next day, unless you or them knew what was to be next
 done. but never could find you at home. He said, why
 don't you send your orders. I said Mr Watson if you
 wished to cultivate any thing like a friendly feeling, or
 that you cared any thing about your duty, you would
 endeavour to wait upon me in the afternoon, & as
 I can see you home from your duty, generally, by about
 three o'clock in the afternoon. He said I am not supposed
 to work both night and day. I said well Mr Watson
 I do not wish to enter into any contention with you,
 but unless you change ~~your~~ ^{this} careless, & seemingly independ-
 -ent manner of yours, I shall be compelled, to remove
 you from under my orders, by suspending you from duty
 until I have an opportunity of communicating the whole
 of your conduct to head quarters, for I can see that
 your bad example, is daily influencing both the Quaker
 Police and the men. Now all I want of you at present
 is for you to give me a written reply to my communication
 of Monday last. He said that I won't do. I said,
 you can have written correspondence with individuals
 in Hobart Town, and I do not see what is to hinder
 you to do this. He said you may do as you please
 but I will not. I said, will you not. He said No. I
 will not. I immediately left him, and at the same
 time determined to set all authority at defiance. I have
 now come to the conclusion of entering this suspension

in the General Order Book of the Island. - 2 o'clock P.M.
have handed the Order Book to Constable Shaw, to take
round in the usual manner, to give any public notice is
published. - Containing the following.

Office Order

9/55

26th September 1853.

M^r W. Watson is this day suspended
from his situation as Assistant Superintendent
on the Establishment of Norfolk Island.

D. Stewart

Officer in charge

I have also ascertained that the men looked near the
men to-day, to see what was doing. Having gone home
upon leaving me this morning. - M^r W. with Field
employed amongst the young cattle, Wright and
Bell, amongst the sheep, Shaw, Newton, & Friend,
Bringing in fire wood, Farrell screening wheat.
William generally employed, A fine night, wind
S.E. cloudy. Post 10 o'clock P.M.

27th Sept. Thursday. A fine day wind S.E. All the men
employed with M^r Rodger amongst the young male cattle
except Farrell & William. Farrell screening wheat &
William at general work, all going on well today, and
I am glad to say Farrell seems to have become a different
man than what he was for some months after the ship
sailed. I hope he may continue in well doing, for I can
find, in having now ^{now} at different times a good chance
of deciding upon the working, & careful ~~and~~ ^{of} quantities
of the the grain here at present. and I must say when
Farrell is in humour, there is none that can work
like him. - I am sorry to say that M^r Watson, received
the notice of his suspension, with the greatest indifference
and that the men came to see me Nov 1st have I got any
word whatever from him. I have heard in an indirect
manner that M^r Rodger, & M^r Watson both should say
that they were in doubt if I could suspend any one on
the Island. to which may be attributed a good deal

of the callousness, exhibited, both to duty and order, on the part of the paid Individuals, - naturally considering themselves to be independent, which I believe has often lead to much misunderstanding, and may now be one the cause of Mr. W.'s silent indifference, but time may prove, if we should remain here much longer, whether there has been any truth in the foregoing remark or not, as I may soon discover from the general conduct of all. - A very light shower at evening, cloudy night, wind N.E. by E. 10 clock P.M. -

28th Sept Friday, A fine day, wind North, Shaw Brine and Newton, with myself, making a Bell Boat. The old one having become completely rotten, and I have been looking for it down every storm, that some time, and Brine reported last Monday that he was afraid to rise it last Sunday. Mr. Rodger with Bright, Bell out after sheep, Farrell screening wheat, Field in dairies &c. Williams general work, Mr. Watson has been making call all day, from the sound of the saw and hammer that has been heard at his quarters, - all well since N. fine night.

29th Sept Saturday, A fine day, morning wind N.W. changeable through the day, with Mr. Rodger, Bright, Bell and Collock, under my own notice Shaw Newton Brine Farrell and Field, completing Bell Boat and, being very heavy required all the above hands to get it raised, Farrell forenoon screening wheat, & Field in dairies, Williams at general work, did not see or hear of Mr. W. today, all well fine night, wind light, - W. 10 P.M. A large ship passed the S.E. of the Island, holding her course S.W. showed no colour, -

30th Sept Sabbath, A fine day wind S.E. by E. a vessel seen making for the Island at 12 o'clock noon. but passed the S.E. side of the Island, standing to the East about 5 o'clock P.M. absent from church today. Mr. & Mrs. Watson Mr. Rodger and I Arrill, the Epistle & Gospel for the day read & expound from Gospels, I may notice how the unbecoming manner of Mr. R in church today, when having occasion of taking up his Prayer Book or Bible hit through him, -

down on the table again, at though that he was in
 a Public reading room, and upon his leaving the
 seat, of his slamming the door to behind him. I am
 sorry to see such conduct in Mr. H., I am of opinion it
 can be for nothing else but to give me annoyance,
 but it shows a great want of self control, to carry
 animosity with me to church. I never saw him
 behave so before, which makes me believe he is taking
 a deal of trouble to show me his displeasure on account
 of Mr. Watson, but it grieves me very much to think that
 there is so few of us here and suming so much dis-
 regard to each other, happiness and comfort.
 I may be wrong, but I attribute it to nothing else
 but the mistaken notion of these two individuals
 that they should not have been placed under me
 at all from all that I have heard. They were not
 long after the vessel sailed of finding fault, with
 the arrangement made in Robert Cowie regarding
 the Island transfer from what they consider to
 be correct service to Commisariat. When the vessel
 sailed, for the reestablishing of ⁱⁿ good feeling, and to
 encourage them to give me their support in carrying
 out ~~any~~ ^{affairs} ~~arrangement~~ for the benefit of all, amongst other
 arrangements I told them that the Commandant
 New in church was large enough for all the Officers
 and their families now on the Island, and they
 could if they pleased. ~~they~~ ~~would~~ sit in it as
 well as my own, which they seemed at the time
 to be very well pleased with, but all the arrangement
 I made both for their comfort, (as well as my own)
 seem to have been very soon forgotten, and ~~xxxx~~ when
 all ^{was} ~~it~~ done that possibly ~~could~~ ^{could} be done, they have
 both shown by their manner, ~~no~~ ^{no} less would satisfy
 them, than the complete rule of the Island. I have
 looked for Mr. Watson's coming, to see me, to see if
 he could not settle affairs, so as to enable me to
 revoke my public notice of Wednesday last. but it
 seems that he is determined to carry out his

and allow me to ask you if it is my fault. that there is not plenty of vegetables for all. He said whose fault is it if it is not yours. haven't you and your man Harrell cleared the Island of Sweet Potatoes, and there is my horse that is entitled to a ration, and has not got any, ^{thinks} but Brown this morning a day, and the Constable will shortly be dying of the scurvy for the want of vegetables. whilst that you have plenty on your table every day, I can prove that there are five or six bags of Potatoes gone to your quarters every week, my good man, - I said Mr Rodger, you have said, that you do not wish to quarrel with me, but if such is the case I should be thankful for you to try and avoid doing so, by talking somewhat reasonable, and whatever business you have got to settle let us settle it, quietly and not be putting yourself in a passion, - I do not get into any passion my good man he said, but I want to know if you will allow me to go and dig Potatoes out of the Cascade garden, I said, Mr Rodger immediately upon the sailing of the "Franklin" and "Southern Cross" I gave you and Mr Watulon your choice of all the gardens on the settlement, and you know how desirous to ^{get} were to get the garden that you now possess, although by right it belonged to Mr Watulon. He having moved into the house the garden was then attached to, and Mr Watulon chose the Gov^t house garden, which is only a few feet from his quarters, and you also must know how anxious I have been that all on the Island should devote a little of their spare time to the cultivation of vegetables, but now I see you got one on the Island yet to plant even one vine, & yet he said you gave us gardens but there was nothing in them, I said you had them at your own choosing, and if there was nothing in them, you ought to have tried to have put something in them, he said, where had I time to look after our gardens, I said, I can see you at home at your own quarters for whole days at a time, and the labour hours have been any thing

but punctually attended to, and I am sure if there was
 any desire to do so, many many hours could be most
 advantageously, taken the advantage of, in remedying
 the very ail you now complain of. He said yes, a
 very fine thing, when some people can get all the fine
 thing and other must go without. I said Mr Radg-
 have you any thing to complain of in the ration that
 is allowed you by authority. He said, no, but the
 men and constables wants vegetables. I said, I cannot
 make vegetables, but I see there is little use of my talking
 with you, the best thing that you can do in future
 is when you ~~when you~~ have any complaints or fault
 to find, as to communicate with me in writing, - write
 he said, my good man, I have come to tell you my mind
 and to write to you is a thing I will not do. I said
 very well then Mr Radg- I should be very much obliged
 to you if you would mind your own duty, and take
 care of yourself and leave me to look after the men
 and constables. He then asked me if I was going
 to approve of that requisition. (This was a requisition
 he laid before me, for to be allowed to draw four milk
 from the dairy daily.) I said no Mr Radg-. I cannot
 approve of you drawing four milk, daily from the dairy,
 while there is such a scarcity of food for the Govt Hogs.
 I understand that your man Bullock, has been in
 the habit of taking a couple of Bucketfuls from the dairy
 daily for a considerable time back, and when I enquired
 of Trill regarding it he told me, that you drew it for
 the dogs, and knowing, that you get all the waste
 meat, for the dogs; and from my enquiry, I believe he
 has been speaking to you about it, which may be the
 reason now of your making requisition for it. He
 then shook his head. Saying, I'd be da- if I allow
 any other one to get it either. I said, I am not aware
 of any one, drawing the thick milk from the dairy
 Mr Radg- but yourself. and I would again beg
 of you to mind your own business and what is
 your duty towards me, He then held out both his

hands in a sort of taunting manner. Saying, My good Man, if I do not do my duty, you know what to do with me. I said Mr Radge, I have looked over a great deal of bad behaviour on your part. Since I have had any thing to do with you, but such conduct as you shew towards me, allway when you can find a chance, will not be borne always, now I will tell you again if you have got any communications to make, such as you have made this morning, send them to me in writing, — by this time we had moved out of the store and was up opposite the Old Barrack gate. When Wilson Farrell, came to me for the key of the grainery, and heard Mr Radge say, My good Man if I write to you, I will write something that you wont like, — I turned away, and went back to the store with Farrell, when immediately Farrell said, Sir, that is the man that is doing all the mischief on the Island. I know it from experience. I may lay a deal of my own misconduct to him, for if he had at first been inclined to do you any good he never would have given me the advice he did. I said to Mr Farrell, I hope that you will not take any more evil advice from any person, but go on in the same way that you have done this while back and it will be, I have no doubt, much to your advantage at the last. — It is impossible for me to write ^{in any proper way} in full, the daily hints & reminders of Mr Radge's evil designing, observation, but I always treat them with as little attention as possible, but it seems to me that he is not done yet. He led Mr. W. to have every reason to believe by his evil communications to all the misunderstanding, that has resulted, and although I am determined to work out my time here with patience, yet I at times can scarcely refrain from expressing a fervent wish for the moment when I shall be able to make myself clear of such a man, ^{by the arrival of a ship to take us off} your service, Wm. N., past 10 o'clock P.M.

2 October Sunday. Fine day. Wind West; with Mr. Radge, Bright, Bell and Bullock, Shaw Newton & Friends

repairs the Boat Slip. that we may be able to get the launch out. Should a vessel come soon. Farrel in store issuing rations for all hands. Williams at general work. Fuel in dairy, all well past 10 o'clock, winter S.W.

3rd Oct. Wednesday. A fine day, with strong sou west wind with Mr. Rodger Bright Bill & Bullock. Snow, Newton, and Friend. repairs Boat Slip. Farrel screening wheat Williams at general work. Fuel, in dairy, &c. I am sorry to say I have had another heavy tussle with Mr. R. today again, when I went down to the store in the morning to issue the meat, in regard of the signing of the account, for the articles he has received during the quarter, from the store. saying I had over charged him for fresh meat. I endeavored to explain to him how he had drawn so much, as he considered it to be such a quantity for the quarter, by keeping him in mind that there was 160 pounds supplied to a whale ship, on his account, in accordance with his own wish, as he had begged of me to make arrangements with the Captain, as the Capt. wished to have fresh meat, and Mr. R. wished to have something from on board that I could charge the meat to him (Mr. R.) through the store, which was a very easy mode of settling the matter, as Mr. R. intimated he had not money at command, which accordingly I did, and when settling accounts with the Master of the vessel, I found that the Master, charge against Mr. R. was more than the price of the four ships came to I had supplied, but the Capt. said as Mr. Rodger had been very kind, he should not mind about the difference, therefore I considered the matter satisfactorily arranged. but today Mr. R. told me that he had sold the Capt. a deal of poultry & a keg of lime juice &c. and as he had only bargained for two ships he would not pay for any more I said Mr. Rodger, this is the first time that I have heard of the limited quantity of meat you was to be

charged with, all also that you had any traffic whatever
 with the Captain, he said. had n't you things from
 the ship, as well as me, and you was to pay for
 two of the sheep and I for the other two, I said there
 is the first time ever I heard of any thing of the sort
 oh, but I can prove it, he said. then I said I should
 be very glad if you should. he said I'll soon do that
 running out of the office. and shortly afterwards he
 returned, saying. Mr. Waterson is in bed ill, and can't
 come down, I asked what Mr. Waterson could do in the
 matter, he said, he can prove, as well as my wife
 that I only bargained to pay for two sheep, and I
 am not going to pay for what you reap the benefit
 of, and thus account. I shall never sign, I then said
 Mr. Rodge - I am very sorry that I allowed this matter to have
 had a being, and more so, that I allowed it to be done
 verbally, you have made observation that you are not
 going to pay for what I reap the benefit of, I should
 be very sorry to charge you through the public eye
 with any ^{thing} whereby I should be benefited by. I endeavored
 to kiss you at the time, when you wanted these things
 from on board, considering the state of your family,
 and having previously heard that Mr. Rodge - was
 much in want of Calico &c. induced me the more to
 see your want supplied, - he then said - Oh, indeed,
 I shall never be out of your debt, for your kindness,
 no doubt. - and if you had sold other things to Capt
 Wilds you ought to have acquainted me with it
 that I might have been enabled to have settled the
 matter in such a way that no trouble could have
 arisen afterwards, what was received from the
 ship for the Constable and myself. I paid for
 in cash, and not knowing that you had sold
 any thing to Capt Wilds, I gave him credit for
 £2.00 two pounds, the price of the four sheep on
 your account. but Mr. Rodge - I continue will you
 let me have a list of the amount of things you
 got from on board, and I shall see if I can

find the pencil memt. I took when sitting with
 Capt Wilds and we shall see if any thing can be got out
 of the two, to convince you that you are not wronged.
 He said I don't see why I should give you any
 thing of the sort. I then said are you going to sign
 the charges or not. He said, that. I never will, then
 I said Mr Rodger There is no use of you and me contin-
 uing any thing more about it. I then left him, and
 about 10 o'clock I received a list from Mr R Shawing
 the things he got from on board with prices
 asked, and the articles that he suspected on sale
 with the prices he charged, which may be all right.
 accompanied with a note, to which after due ~~deliberation~~
 deliberation, and seeing I was wrong in having any
 transaction with him, at all, unless under written
 document, I answered, informing him of such
 and as I could see that he had taken the advantage
 of the verbal transaction I should pay for the
 despatched meat my self. I have also ascertained
 that Mr R have since ^{the above transaction} sent on board of the "Eclipse"
 2 pigs, of which I have had no account, and
 knowing he has no pigs keeping on private acc. I
 have sent to him by memt. to ascertain the fact
 and have just got back a most decisive reply.
 I have returned the memt. for a plain answer
 to my question but has not got the answer
 yet. — Cloudy night, strong S.W. wind, Mr Watson
 has been ill all day. Sent Williams to administer
 medicine this morning, and also to visit him
 tonight a little better, at nine o'clock — all otherwise
 well, past 11 o'clock P.M. —

4th October Thursday. A fine day. Strong S.W. wind
 With Mr Rodger Bright Bell & Bullock, Shaw Newton and
 Friend Cutting ^{large} Wood. Farrell repairs finer. Seel
 at dairy, Williams at general work, reports Mr Watson
 a little better but so ill that he can not leave his
 quarters, I have this morning received an answer
 from Mr R. to my memt. of last night and still
 + saw Shaw taking out a double barrel gun with him when going
 out to work in the morning, called him back and ordered him
 to leave it at home.

was obliged to make further enquiry, and he seems
 to show as much insubordination in writing, as what
 he does verbally. I really do not know what to do for
 the best with him, he seems to be very attentive to
 the time he spends amongst the sticks since Monday
 last. Upon my visiting Longridge today and entering
 a quarter again, those, occupied by the man Bell, I
 found enclosed, Five full grown fowls, and one of the
 hens had 18 fine chickens, and going out about a mile
 further, by land to Bay. I met M.R. Bell & Bright, bringing
 in towards Longridge 3 Sheep and 2 Lambs, M.R. passed
 me without the slightest observation, - when I returned
 I called again at Bell's quarters and asked him who
 the fowls belonged to. that he had enclosed at the back
 he said they belonged to Mr Rodger, I asked him if
 they were brought from the Settlement or where did
 they come from, he said, they did not come from the
 Settlement, I caught them, in Mr Cotton's old garden
 and Mr Rodger told me to keep them for him, - Upon
 my return home, Mr Rodger's answer awaited me, saying
 that he can prove he had pigs when the "Franklin"
 and "Southern Cross" left the Island, also, as he says, I
 got the pigs honestly that I sent on board the "Barnum"
 "Hopi". I therefore beg you will not interfere with
 my private property: as it is no part of my public
 duty to state the weight of my own property I decline
 doing so, I immediately sent for the man Bullock
 who has been at Mr R's quarters, ~~living~~ in the capacity
 of servant. He since some days previous to the sailing
 of the "Franklin" and "Southern Cross" and upon en-
 quiring at Bullock concerning pigs that was sent
 from, and now at Mr R's quarters, after a deal of
 perivarcation and self contradiction he said
 that he ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ could not say whether the pigs
 was there when the Franklin and Southern Cross
 sailed, or not, but that he assisted Mr R's man
 that went up with the "Franklin" to bring in 2 pigs
 from the bush, two or three day before the man left the

Island, and that he heard it said the pigs had broke out again. That he ordered Mr R to bring in from the bush a Sow about 2 months ago. and that this Sow littered about 2 months ago. There was 9 young, and that all were killed but four, and two of the 4 was sent on board the Ship Mr Gull was in when Mr R was last at the Island and that there was three now at the back of the quarters that Mr Honey occupied when on the Island belonging to Mr R, the mother and the remaining 2 of the 4, —

I also had Daniel Farralls Statement, saying he remembred of seeing a pig running about Mr R quarters previous to the sailing of the "Franklin" & "South C." but that he did not see any pigs about Mr R quarters after the sailing of these Vessels, nor yet at the late Comm^{rs} Clerk's quarters and if there had been any pigs there he could not help seeing them, as he lived in the quarters close to these quarters, and had occasion to go repeatedly round these quarters, previous, at the time and after the sailing of these Vessels, — and myself having had occasion in the execution of my duty immediately after the sailing of the "Franklin" & "S.C." to go round the whole of the Officer Quarters on the Settlement, amongst which is the quarters occupied now as well as then by Mr Rogers, and as it was my business to take notice of all I could see and find, I could not but have seen pigs if they had been outside of the wall of the dwelling portion of the ~~house~~, one or two of the houses the keys of which could not be found on the dwelling portion of the house occupied by Mr R, and did not hear of any pigs being the property of any one on the Island, until I heard a few short time ago that Mr Rogers had brought in a large pig from the bush, and was keeping her at his own quarters, but as the information did not come to me in a direct manner I did not make any enquiry regarding it at the time although about the same time I heard this, I one day observed the Man Kentlock carrying away from the dairy

two buckets full of thick Milk, and upon inquiry at Field regarding it he told me that Mr R owns some thick Milk now and then, for the sheep, and therefore made no further inquiry in the matter, but now I can see what ~~was~~ the occasion of Mr R being so displeased at being refused it a few days ago. I intend as I cannot get any satisfactory explanation in writing from Mr R, regarding the pigs, to go over and see if I can satisfy myself that Mr R is acting honestly in the matter, to-morrow morning, in respect of both those he sent off the Island & those he has now stowed up at the Commissariat Clerk's quarters. - A fine night W. S. W. Past 11 o'clock P.M.

5th October. Friday. A fine morning. Wind North. Shaw, Norton and Grinnell gone out to cut firewood. I have ^{had} a deal of trouble with Mr Rodger this morning, and as I ^{have} found I could do nothing with him alone I thought of taking one of the constables with me, on this visit. When we got to the back of the quarters, called the Commissariat Clerk with Constable G. A. Shaw. We there found enclosed on the grinnell one sow with two little pigs. I should say not falling a month old. The pig sty was formed by being enclosed on the one side by the kitchen wall, - on the opposite by a wall built for the purpose of keeping up the embankment. At the one end by a portion of the ^{same} wall built at right angle in corner of which was a shingled roof. ~~that was to be chimney.~~ ^{It was} running by the remains of a fowl house a span about 8. or 10 feet. from the wall to the corner of the kitchen was wood work running & very recently put up and the other end was formed of wood work by two pieces of quarter the ends being let into the kitchen wall and the other ends into the wall of the embankment, opposite. The quarters was crossed with boards about 4 feet thick. While Constable Shaw and myself was looking into the enclosure, Mr Rodger came over from his quarters, which are on the other side of the road from the quarters we were then standing at. And when

He came near me, the following conversation took place, as
 near word for word as I can remember. I first asked
 him saying Mr Rodger, is these your Pigs, he said Yes -
 How long have they been there, They have been there for
 some months, - How long has this enclosure been
 erected, - That I cannot tell, - Has it been up one
 month, - Yes, - Has it been up two months, - Yes, - Has
 it been up three months, - Yes, - Was this enclosure
 made when the "Hirakani" and "Southern Cross" sailed
 from the Island, - Yes, - Mr Rodger, you know what
 you state just now is very untrue you see that the
 fence is quite recently put up by my appearance
 did you put it up, - No, - Was it put up by your order,
 - No, - It is very strange Mr Rodger that there ^{Pigs} should
 be claimed by you as your property, enclosed off
 your own premises without your order or consent
 apparently, - Yes, then I am to be charged with Pig Stealing,
 - I do not know any one that has attempted to do so Mr Rodger,
 Arent you trying to do so, - No, Mr Rodger, I should be
 very sorry if you put it in my power of doing so, but as
 I could obtain no satisfactory answer from you, relative
 to the two Pigs you acknowledge to have sent on board of the
 Barque "Hope" in writing, I have made further enquiry
 and now find you have Pigs, which you call your own,
 - Yes these are my own Pigs, and you have no right to
 interfere with my private property, - Mr Rodger as
 Officer in charge of this Island it is my bounden duty
 to interfere with matters both public and private, when
 I consider there is any thing wrong, and more especially
 when I think the Public property is in jeopardy, and you
 as a servant to the Public, acting under my orders, ought
 at all times to be both willing and ready to give me straight
 forward answers to my questions, that I could be satisfied
 that propriety is observed, - I have been some
 years on this Island, and I can solemnly declare that
 I have never appropriated a single worth of the Government
 property to my own use, ever since I came to it, and
 the two Pigs I sent to Mr Curll on board of the "Hope" was

my own property, which you have nothing to do with, and there is other Pigs in the bush now that belongs to the people on the Island = Who are the other Pigs on the Island that has got Pigs in the Bush, it is a strange thing, that I never heard any thing about this, till very lately, and I have often heard you speaking about the Pigs in the Bush, and of the danger attending them, =

Mr Watson has got Pigs in the Bush, for one, and other have them, and the Pig that you have now got in possession at Cor's Place, is one of Mr Watson's Pigs, =

The little Pig at Cor's Place, I have all ways considered to be Public Property, if you was certain of what you now state, why was I not made acquainted with this before, it has been running about Cor's Place, since the middle of August, and there has been plenty of opportunities for such information reaching me, before this, if there was any truth in what you now state regarding that Pig, =

Yes, you can do any thing you please, you reign Despot. Mr Rodger beware of what you are about to say, if I should am Symptomer of Despotism I should not stand so long reasoning with you, in the manner I am doing at present. — I can prove that you reign Despot, if it was the case that you knocked me down, I should have I to complain to, would I complain to this Man (holding out his hands towards Constable Shaw) or if I should complain to any other Man on the Station, what redress could I have, all I could do was to knock you down again, = This is strange reasoning, but this has nothing to do with the Subject I have come about, I wish to ask you Mr Rodger, if the two Pigs you sent on board of the "Hesper" was two of this Little = (after some hesitation) = Yes they were, (at this moment Constable Shaw said look at the Pigs, but saying no more his words seemed to pass unnoticed) I suppose you mean to say that all the Pigs in the Bush is Government Property, = I have nothing to show me the contrary, = And all the other things to I suppose = Spot addressed under the same rule = Fine Laws. New Laws, why was there not an order sent into the Port to this effect, then people would have known what you wanted = I have intimated

the sentiments of my mind. Virtually so often in regard of the
 Lute Stock in the Bush, in the hearing of every man on the Island,
 I think that there is none but must have known my thoughts concern-
 ing the predilection of it. Without my putting it in the Order
 Book. -- Will you may take these Pige if you like, but
 whoever takes these Pige. I will charge them with Pig-stealing,
 and there is another thing I must speak about. I have got some fowls
 at Longridge, you will be wanting to claim them too. -- Most assuredly
 Mr. Rogers all private Lute Stock ought to be kept on the premises
 of the Proprietor, for if it is otherwise, how am I to judge
 what is private and what is public, if all on this Island is
 allowed to have Stock at large. -- And I am not to be allowed
 to have my own property. -- How do you prove them to be your
 own property. When the Man Bill caught them on Longridge
 Station where the Cor^t. Fowls were always kept. -- I can prove
 that the Cor^t. fowl house was cleared out for Int^r Curll before
 he left the Island for Hobart Town; and I hold a written
 order from Mr. Colton that I was to get all the fowls that he left;
 and did you not go with me and shoot some yourself. --
 I was with you, one day ^{at Longridge} shortly after Mr. Colton left the
 Island, and you informed me that Mr. Colton had
 left you all the fowls that belonged to him, and you
 pointed out to me some fowls you said was yours, you
 shot one, and I shot one, but this affair occurred some
 time previous to the arrival of the Franklin on "A brose",
 but I have informed you since I received charge of the
 Island, that there was Lister Cor^t. Fowler on the accounts
 and having to look for them, as I have had to do for all the
 other Stock on the Island and it is five months since
 and I doubt not, but the number of these 16 fowls have
 increased although I have had no account of the same.
 Therefore it would not be proper for me to allow you to
 appropriate any of these fowls at Longridge to your own
 private purposes unless you can positively satisfy me
 such is your own, and I must also observe that it was
 improper for you to place them, if they are your
 private property, in the care of any of the men away
 from your premises, as it must be employing the

men on your private work while the likely I should be
 at their duty, and you have never spoken to me, about
 employing the man Bill, on your private account after
 labour hour, — There is something new. I can prove
 that I could employ the men after labour hour as I liked
 Shaw. Did I not employ the men after labor hour, (have
 Shaw answered, you did) — You may have done so
 Mr Rodger but it must have been by permission of the
 Commandant. — It was without permission of the
 Commandant. — If that is the case you had a privilege
 that I never knew any one to have before, and I cannot
 allow it. — I'll prove I did so, and was never interfered
 with regarding it before, you may take the fowls, I was
 keeping them there for the Pitcairners. — You might have
 said so, before there was so much said about them,
 but that is not freeing you from fault for claiming
 them as your own, and employing the men to take
 care of them for you as you liked. — I could and
 did employ the men as I liked, I'll prove so.
 (at this moment hold^{ing} up his arm, calling out) Bullock, Bullock
 — Mr Rodger if it is the case that you are going to
 oppose me in this manner, at all times, when I have
 any duty to perform, in which you are concerned,
 I will be compelled to carry my authority a little
 further with you, than what I have hitherto done,
 — I am not opposing you in your duty, — Mr Rodger
 your manner towards me this morning, has been
 any thing but proper, and now you call your servant
 to come, with the intention, seemingly of gulling
 me into inconsistency, — Mr R then places her arm
 a kinbo. saying, I don't want to employ the men after
 labour hour, my good man, — Mr Rodger I cannot
 suffer this disrespectful manner of yours to me
 any longer, and more especially in the presence
 of the men, — What disrespect am I showing you,
 I said who is it Mr Rodger — you call your good
 man, — I did not say my good man, — Shaw
 did you hear me say my good man. — (Shaw said

at the moment: I did not hear it; - at Mr's reply of Constable Shaw's I could scarcely suppress my indignation, but said. Dear Mr how am I to do my duty, or keep any thing like good order on the Island, when I find there is so little Candour. I can find your influence on the Police, Mr Rodger, &c. as to make them swear from the truth, even in my own hearing, what can I expect in similar matters, when I can find, such is the state of things. about such a trifle, Constable, Shaw you have been ear witness to all that has passed between me and Mr Rodger this morning, what was his last observation to me, during our conversation, then Shaw, said, Yes Mr Rodger. You did say those words, then Mr Shaw repeated, Mr R's last remark, then Mr Rodger ~~then~~ began to repeat himself in a very unbecoming manner. Then I said Mr Rodger I can see it is no use of my endeavouring to persuade you into a line of your duty. by any means. Now for your conduct towards me and the determined opposition you have given, in preventing me from arriving at a satisfactory conclusion. relative to what I considered to be Public Property. You may consider yourself to be no longer under my orders; - when I was about to pass from him Mr R. called out, and am no longer Officer of Stock I suppose. - Not under my orders Mr Rodger. He then called for an order in the Book to that effect. I replied that I will do. - I asked Constable Shaw, if he put the Pigs in a bag at the commissaries clerk's quarters, to take them to cascade, to be sent on board of the "Stopsie" if he thought the Pigs he took away by Mr R. order, was of the same litter as the Pigs we had just seen, Constable Shaw said, the Pigs I took at that time was as large again, then as what there are now, I cannot think for a moment they could be of the same litter, I sent for Constable Newton, who went

to see the Pigs now at the Commis^l Clerk's Quarters and asked him how old he should suppose the Pigs now claimed by Mr R should be. He said he could not think that age passed 4 or 5 weeks. I asked if Pigs of the same litter, could be taken from the Mother, for any purpose of keeping or for food a month or five weeks ago. He said five weeks ago these Pigs could not be seen, and a month ago, they would not have lived, unless under a deal of care, and then there would have been but little chance of their living. They could not be fed for food a month ago. W^m Child states, that he took a good sized Pig from Mr R's quarter a day or so before the "Franklin" & S. Cross sailed, down to the wharf to Mr. Simpson to be taken on board of the Southern Cross, and he did not see any Pigs left at Mr R's quarter, as it is I cannot get any proof at all to bear out Mr R or his conduct, regarding the Pigs, and for this ~~reason~~ determination to appear, in all matters, relative to the well being of the few here, and not knowing where his influence over the Police, (attained I understand, by no honorable means, but by selling them Porter, and giving them spirits by the bottle) ~~that~~ and I have thrown upon myself the painful duty, of removing him from holding his situation, sending the Queen of the Governor. William Child, being a man well skilled, in farming operations, and from my own observations, seemed to be preferable to Mr R in skills regarding stock, I have appointed as acting observer of stock, and Farrell, who has shown from good conduct, since shortly after the sailing of the ~~Warren~~ "Hope", (when a general peace was made) which has been anything but attended to, I am sorry, to say, on the part of the two Officers on the Island. I have put in the Dairy, as Farrell can milk and has I understand been in a dairy before,

I have with drawn Mr R's servant, which is as well
 as the matter, a subject of much thought to me, consider
 the condition of Mr R's family at the present moment
 but no other alternative have I. The duty must be done
 and Mr R has fully justified his words to me, on
 the cascade wharf. When the slopes touched him, that
 I had a different man to deal with, in him, than
 I expected I had, - Yet now I am without an
 individual to counsel with, and from repression
 I have heard full from the men's lips, when they do
 not think I hear them, there may be danger reports
 but I am not a whit worse than what I was before
 for Mr W through the influence of Mr R, if not by
 word. I know by deed and example, and Mr R
 has given me any thing but a return for the good feeling
 I have always endeavored to establish among us.
 a few days may let me know how the arrangement
 will answer. By which time I hope that both Mr W
 and Mr R will come to a right way of thinking, -
 Victor Langley in the afternoon and found Bill
 and Bullock repairing fence, I have also come
 to a decision of grinding all the wheat in store
 as fast as possible, as I find, the loss by
 the continual screening, will soon become great
 conception, and this I work, although screen
 almost every day, and some days the rollers get
 through twice, the wheel seems to be no less
 therefore something must be done to save it from
 destruction, and the flour now may keep sweet
 while we be on the island, but it is better to have
 flour, though not altogether as good as we should like it,
 than to have none. - Fine night. Kind regards, S. W. penit.

12 o'clock. Midnight -

6th Oct Saturday. A fine day. wind Southward. I have
 Nixon & friend out for firewood. Bill & Bullock
 preparing sheep wash, and repairing fence, Farrel
 at cascade for vegetables, and at Olney with Felix. Learning
 what is the general rotation of duty. Mr W much better

Mr R call at the Store this morning, ~~after~~ I had ~~issued~~
the meat, demanding a Bottle of Wine. He did not
look very well, and no coat on. In going home the town
I asked if Mr R was well, he said not very well, - I then
asked if he was well himself, he said I am well enough
- I have witnessed, a deal of Bad Humour on Bright's part
today, while having the 12 Bags of Wheat filled up and
getting it to the Mill yesterday, he seemed very much
inclined to show bad temper, and today he seems not
much better, but now as he is at the Mill alone, perhaps
he will come to by degrees, - all well. Past 10 o'clock
this night the South^{west} Ship reported to have been seen far
to the westward, late in the afternoon, -

7th Oct: Sabbath Sunday, all at church except Mr R &
Mr R's family, and Barrell, = 18 Sund, after Sunday
Evangelical repetition of the psalms & Gospel = all well
Past 9 o'clock Mr R. L. C. when leaving church this
afternoon I observed Mr R. walking down the road, and
Bright and Newton, was going from church seemingly
towards home when Mr R came to the part that joins
the Church road. He stood still till ~~Mr~~ Bright and
Newton came near him, then I saw Bright turn
round and look toward me, then went up towards
Mr R. Newton, went on as seemingly to go home
but after a few words seemingly to have passed between Mr R
and Bright, I saw Newton go and join them and all
three went away out of my sight down the Milldam road
and in the afternoon I observed Mr R walking up the
road in company with Bright Newton & Spruce, -
It may be necessary to observe these trifles here as I know
not yet what may happen, as Mr R has all along never
kept himself at the respectful distance from the men
that this position as an officer here required -

8th Oct: Monday, A fine day. We are rather, Shaw, Newton
and Grund, repairing Boat run, at the Wharf; Field
Bell and Bullock, gathering Swine & Lambs, Barrell in
churn and Bright at Mill, I have been screening wheat
all day. It is surprising the amount of weed &c that

is got out of the wheat daily, and when left a day without being
sown, it becomes all alive, - All surmise very quiet today
have not heard from Mr. W. or Mr. R. today except that Mr. R. should
say, that he shall go up to Hobart Town by first ship, all well
West 10 o'clock fine night but cloudy, W. R. East,
9th October. Tuesday. Very heavy rain ^{during} last night.
Still light rain this morning, W. R. R. - has been fair
all day. Child Bell & Bullock amongst stock, Shaw
in Office, making a duplicate List of Buildings, & Newton
& Friend screening wheat, and having 12 sacks taken
to mill, Bright at mill, Farrell in dairy and attending
Cows & 2 Williams at sundry work - Farrell made
known to me today, that he ventured to speak to Mr. W.
about being suspended from duty, Mr. W.'s reply was, that
he did not think that he had done anything to deserve
suspension, for if he had committed himself, he would
have been the first to have humbled himself, he was
not afraid but he would receive his pay, as he had
plenty of good friends in Hobart Town, & I have also
had a conversation with Mr. W. this morning, I endeavored
to reason the difference between us with him, but he
seemed quite indifferent, - all well dull evening, Wind
North, West 10 o'clock 6 P.M. -

10th Oct Wednesday, A fine day, ^{Chambers & Henry, rain during last night} W. R. East, Shaw in
Office, Newton & Friend getting wheat to mill, in forenoon
repairing, Boat race afternoon, Child Bell & Bullock
drilling sheep, Farrell in dairy, Williams general work
met Mr. W. & Mr. R. at the store, today requested them
to go into the Office to sign the Charge about the old.
I took the opportunity of remarking to Mr. W. that he did
not write well he replied, that he could do no more than
sign his name, I asked why he did not explain that
to me, when I requested him to send me an answer to my
letter, but could not obtain any satisfactory answer, when
I began to make mention to Mr. W. what it would have been
best for him to have done if he cared any thing
about his situation when any communication was
sent to him on public matters, he said that he

had been a long time for the Service, and he had got letters from Capt Dering, Major Day, &c., and he never gave any answer to them, - at last he intimated that he did not think that he ever had done any thing wrong to have deserved to be suspended, &c., but during our conversation Mr R. exhibited the greatest unreasonableness by twice saying Mr W. by his movements to go, at last became so impatient (although not passing five minutes in the Office) that he Mr R spoke out, and told him to go, by saying, "Come on", I have many times doubted Mr R's influence over Mr W., but never before as I did this day, and I am very much afraid that my anxious desire, of an amiable arrangement whereby a better understanding should take place among us, ^{shall fail} while Mr R continues so disregarding of his good feeling. Schoner Sam to the S E Makins course Lth at will. Wind West fine night. Past 10 o'clock.

11th Oct: Thursday. Strong Northward wind cloudy but clear. Shaw in Office copying list of Buildings, Newton and Friend repairing Boat race, Child Bill & Bullock mending Sheep. Visitor Longridge found all correct, when leaving the Office at midday on my road home to dinner Mr W & Mr R, passed the gate, Mr W was wheeling a barrow with something in a conspicuous sack, I tried to overtake them by walking, but could not make much way on them, and as I can observe a deal of intimacy between Mr R and Miller Bright, Bright being employed at the ^{water} mill at the present, and they coming from that art. I wish to see if possible without saying any thing if it was likely to be any thing from the mill. But finding I could not overtake them in time before they turned off the road, to their own quarters, when within a few steps of them, I said Mr Watson, but I had to say so two or three times before either paid any attention at last Mr W. turned half round, and I asked him if he had any objection to my knowing what he had got in the sack, he said knowing what I've got in the sack, but I being at the side of the barrow

before he made any further remark, and on laying my hand on the sack found it contained a keg. which I supposed it filled with "Lime juice". I said all right you have been gathering Lime juice. Mr. W. said yes. Lime juice, turning very displeased, I said am sorry I interrupted you and walked away. - I can observe a deal of difference to the better in the conduct of both men and Police towards me since Friday last. except in the conduct of Bright. He seems anxious at every turn, when near me, to do some act should call forth some reproof, but I have a hope that he will change all for the better. - Strong N.W. wind. Cloudy night had been a few light showers since dusk past 10 o'clock. Williams at general work, that been complaining three two or three days past. all otherwise well. Farrell in dairy, &c.

12th Oct. Friday. Strong westerly wind morning. - A fine day. I have in Office, Newton and Brecht repairing Boat Row, Field Kil & Bullock dressing Sheep. Farrell in dairy, Williams at general work, Bright at Mills. heard not seen any thing of either Mr. W. or Mr. R. today. I really do believe now, (from all that I have heard in an indirect manner. that both Mr. W. & Mr. R. is endeavouring to show the greatest unconcern to all on the Island, to my suspicion them from duty, from their having replied to both Shaw and Farrell, whom I have learned, had ventured to speak to them, to try and make peace, and by again returned to duty, - that they are perfectly contented. - There is no fear but they will get their (say,) that it is their wish, and intention to defuse as careful and disregardful habit (to a consistent line of conduct, amongst the others) yet as assiduously as they have endeavoured to do. since Sir Vex shortly after the sailing of the Franklin & Southern Cross, but if they do not come to think better of them selves. I hope that their efforts to contaminate the others will fail, I believe it has been said by Mr. W. it will be as well for Mr. Stewart, if he sends Mr. Rodger soon again to his duty, but this threat if it may be called so. I cannot well understand, - for I have

not suspended either of them, without having had the greatest provocation, more indeed than what I have taken notice of here, and yet I should be very glad to meet their wishes in this respect: as I know not how long we may be all here together on the Island, and cannot say how far the men may yet be influenced by their example - of disrespect to all rule and order, but I am confident I might give up at once, the charge of the place, if I returned them to their duty, without an application for leave from themselves, it is a long time now, since I heard Mr. R. should say, I had not the power to suspend any man, which may say a little for the contempt they have always shown towards me, (and when I was forced to do so, for the safety I may say of the whole, for I know not what their conduct would have led to, if such a step had not been taken) their utter contempt, of my proceedings, and so their act may not be approved of by my superiors, as I have had no intimation that the set of instructions left me by the Bench of Magistrates upon leaving the Island have been approved, but whatever be the result if it tends to benefit the service, and reestablish peace on the Island till we leave it, I shall be happy. — Still strong west wind. The tail of the fish on the top of Gov. House flag staff, which Mr. S. made ^{of Sympson} when the top was last blown, was blown off today, not having been properly fixed, all well past 11 o'clock ^{PM} 13th Oct. Saturday. Fine day strong west wind, Shaw in office, Newton & Friend out for Firwood Bright at Mills, Fitch Bullock & Bell among stock Farrell in chair, William, & S. general work, all going on well and agreeable. Shaw informed me today that Mr. R. told him that his Mr. R. Rigs had got out of the sty, and he thought some one had let them out, but the one that did so, I doubt is best known to Mr. R. himself, if the truth was known, as I think he finds a little more difficulty now in procuring food for them since the thick milk was stopped, I have not heard

-Oct¹⁰-

of Mr. W. today. Still a windy night, - with light occasional showers all well past 10 o'clock. P.M.,
 14th Sabbath, a fine day. Many S. D. members, all at church except Mrs. Watson & Rogers & their families, and Farrell, the subject of Delancey Frower's exposition of the Sabbath & Gospel for this day, - upon my return home from prayer. This afternoon, I observed from the window Mr. R. with Mr. R. & Mr. W. coming home through the fields, and I saw Constable Bright going towards them, alone. When he got near them, they all stood and being one of the men moving about a great deal, I could not make out fully what was the matter, but looking at them through the telescope, I could see it was Mr. R., - Mr. R. & Mr. W. moved about 2 paces from the men and Mr. R. & Bright was left full to my view. I could see they were in very close conversation and repeatedly making signs with their hand towards God & Bruce the females seemed to stand attentive listeners, their conversation lasted 20 minutes. Then Bright made a movement, as though he wished Mr. R. to step with him back from the females, which was attended to by Mr. R. - by Mr. R. & Bright moving away from the women, the females seemed to take the hint and walked away, Mr. R. & Bright walked a little way seemingly in deep and serious conversation, when they again came to a stand and Bright seemed to talk with Mr. R. as their faces were towards me, and although Mr. R. was paying every attention, I could observe Bright touching Mr. R.'s arm with his elbow. A few words seemed to fall from Mr. R. when Bright raised his own hand as high as his head, and brought it down quick into the other, seemingly to affirm something that had been settled upon, then separated. I again saw Mr. R. in the after part of the day. Come to the dairy for milk, and pass from the dairy to the constable's quarters, and Bright accompanied him from thence, to his own quarters and both passed in at the front door, together, and a very short time afterwards I saw Mr. Watson leave Mr. R.'s quarters, - I was at a distance and my eyes might be deceived, but I could not think Mr. W. walked

at his usual, I am very sorry to think of such a thing, let alone to write such, and I fair hope my suspicions on this point is without foundation, as I have a better opinion of Mr. W. but Mr. K. I have seen very much out of order on Sunday through the influence of liquor, and I am now beginning to look forward to the time when we will be able to leave (the Island) with much anxiety, I grieve the long absence of the "William Side", as she is long past the expected time of return, as her arrival might change to the better. The state of affairs at present at Vozok Island a fine night, all well. Past 10 o'clock P.M. Waver Sept.

15th Oct^r Monday. A fine day. Wind S.E. Morning. Saw in Office copying list of bombist stores &c, Newton and Friend screening wheat and rendering fat in magazines, Bright at Mills, Farrell in Dairy, and at Cascades for vegetables. Field, Bell & Bullock repairing fences, collecting cattle of the Settlement &c. I have been over at cascades today and find the boat of the "William Side" where she was left but all the buoys of the anchors gone. I found one of the buoys with the rope attached, thrown upon the beach. I collected the ropes, and took them up to the guard house. The tools that the men were making the stock yard at the jetty with, were left lying where they had been working about 3 weeks ago. I also collected them carried them up to the band room, then went round by Longridge, all seemed to be in good order, when going over to cascades this morning. I could observe from a turn of the road, that opened to my view, the Water Mill, and a deal of the Longridge road, that passed the Water Mill. - Constable Bright, about a 1/2 of a mile up the road from the Mill, in conversation with Subconstable Field. - Field had passed the Mill and must have been followed up by Bright, as Bright was in shirt sleeves. Field was on horse back, and seemed no way inclined to listen to Bright, from his trying to call, but Bright kept up with him and at length got before him. Field stopped for a short

time, then with a hurried movement passed Bright. Then
 Bright seemed to leave, but turned about and followed,
 about 30 or 40 paces. Then lifting his left arm shook
 it at Field. Then turned and came hurriedly down
 the road towards the Mill, - while I was in cascader
 garden today Farrell informed me, saying Sir, I wish
 to tell you that there is some individuals on the Island
 is using inducement to induce me, again to commit myself,
 through irritating me by getting me about being shot at by
 a constable under your orders, and have offered me money
 to pay lawyers, to bring the case before a court in Hobart
 Town. I tell you this. That when the parties came to
 know that I have spoken of the subject to you, as I said
 I would do so, they will leave off troubling me. I said
 Farrell, I much approve this candid resolution, and
 hope you will remain in the same good spirit you have
 possessed, this while back, and all I can say in this
 matter is - give no heed to what is said to you on this
 point, and give their advisers no chance to gratify
 their evil minds at your expense of peace. Then Farrell
 said, there is one thing, Sir, I had a thought of speaking
 to you about. This short time back, one morning, very early
 I saw, a whole carcass of a sheep, taken to an Officer's quarters
 by one of the constables, which has appeared to me since, not
 to be correct. I said well Farrell I wish you had brought
 this under my notice at the time, he said I had a thought
 of doing so. - I said, well perhaps you will tell me now
 to whose quarters the carcass went, he said, it was taken
 to Mr Rodger's quarters, and who was the party that took it.
 he said, well Sir, if it had not been, that I would have been
 blamed, for showing a bad feeling towards the man, as
 he had shot at me, I should have told you at the time, -
 well, I said, that is so satisfactory, towards the who did
 it; ~~did~~ did they know that you saw this, he said
 yes they did, because Mr Rodger called me in and
 gave me a glass of rum. I then turned away as
 I could see, that it was a very bad case, and finding
 from a few other words there was no other eye witness than

himself to the ~~transaction~~, and being fast a while, I could not see any thing more could be done in M^r. than taking a merit of the information, but it has more impressed on my mind, that Br. R. has been in the habit of consorting with the men, and as I have no doubt but, when, we reach head quarters, there may be some inquiry, made relative to affairs at this place. This as well as other things may be looked into. - A fine night. Wind light S. & by N. All well past 11 o'clock P.M.

16 Oct^r - Fine day. A fine day. Wind N.E. Morning. - Rasmus son of balcader, came round to S.E. Point of the Island at 2 o'clock, a boat left the ship, came down to Napier's turned, and went back to the ship. Saw other two boats make to the ship. The three boats were hauled up, and vessel bore away to the South. - English whaler. - Shaw in office. Newton & Friend repairing Boat Sigs Field Kell & Bullock among the stock, Farrell in Dairs, &c. William at General work, was called hurriedly today, to dress Friend's finger, being chucked between two large stones, at Jitts. - Very severe breeze. I have been over the Island yesterday and today, to see the condition of the stock. find the cattle & horses in excellent condition, the sheep. Field informs me, suffering rather severely from the scab, but says that as there is a great number of them to shear yet he will dress them as they are shorn, and those already shorn, he will keep by themselves until he be able, to give them a proper dressing, which he thinks will take about six weeks to get through them all, by which time he promises, there will be nothing of scab be seen on the Island, did not hear or see of Mr W. today. Saw Mr R. walking up and down his verandah, in the afternoon. - A fine calm, moonlight night. Light clouds drifting to the S.E. up to 10 o'clock P.M. all well.

17th Oct^r - Wednes day. A fine day. Wind N.E. Shaw in office. Preparing hies, Newton repairing Boat race, Friend not able to work from bruised finger. Bright

at Mills, Field Bell & Bullock, repairing fence, collecting cattle off Settlement &c. all going on very well. Farrell in dairy, Williams at general work. heard nothing of Mr Lewis either M.W. or M.R. today. Field informed me today that the spoke the boat of the whale ship yesterday, was told she was the "Cockney" from Sydney - the boat was close to the shore at Kalle bay, fishing. - Wind changed to the N.W. with heavy rain, shows for a wet & stormy night.

12 P. 8 o'clock, dull wet looking night, light West wind.
12 P. 10 o'clock, all well - I have been obliged to take off the old halliards from the Gov House flag staff, being rotten and fretting through in different places. and have put on a new set though not of the quality they ought to be, being small, white line, no other rope of a fitting size being left on the Island.

18th Oct^r Thursday A fine day Wind westerly. Shaw in Office. Newton bringing Flour from Mills. Bright employed in Mills. Friend unable to attend duty, from Red finger Field Bell and Bullock gathering in Strayed Sheep. repairing fence &c. Farrell in dairy &c Williams at general work. heard nothing of M.W. or M.R. today. - Windy night. West breeze, all well West. 10 o'clock P.M.

19th Friday. A fine day. Strong W.W. by E. breeze. Shaw in Office, copying - Newton for Firewood Bright & Friend in Mills. Field Bell & Bullock repairing fence &c, Farrell in Dairy &c Williams at general work, all going on very well, and agreeable heard that M.W. & M.R. have been in the bush together all day. I believe looking at a Brig that has been betting up to the Island from the salt since about 10 o'clock this morning, was within five miles of the Settlement at 6 o'clock this evening. Tacked about and seemed to make for Cascader. I went over, found her about 7 miles out. at dusk, strong wind from West West by South, with heavy showers. all well. 12 P. 10 o'clock P.M.

20th Saturday A fine day, strong West wind. Shaw, cleaning Stables &c Newton & Friend bringing Flour from Mills & Bright at Mills. Field Bell & Bullock the cattle run fence, being in very bad condition, Field has made application for a team of Bullocks, to bring wood for the making good

of those which are rather small and useful. I must say Shield is making himself very useful and seems to be very anxious to give every satisfaction. - Farrell in dairy &c. Williams at general work, but seems rather in a sulky temper these two or three days. I understand he is in the habit of calling at Mr. R's quarters every opportunity, therefore may be a little influenced by what may be spoken there. I had a consultation with Bright on Wednesday last, and gave him advice how he ought to behave himself which would lead to his advantage probably on our reaching Hobart Town. and I can discover a marked change in his conduct for the better since. I have not heard of or seen either Mr. R or Dr. R today. all well. Strong west wind. Past 11 o'clock P.M.

21st October Sabbath. A fine day. Still strong S. W. Breeze. all at church except Mr. & Mrs. and their families. & D. Farrell. Crozier's exposition of the Epistle & Gospel for this day. - all well. I have just heard accidentally that Mr. R. has been confined of a low. but cannot learn whether today, yesterday or Friday last, as it has been kept I believe a secret. but I understand all is well. - strong S.W. by W. Breeze, fine night. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

22nd Monday. A fine day. Morning wind S. W. Shaw at general duty on station. Newton & Friend getting wheat to Mills &c. screening ditto. I have now sent all the wheat to the Mills except about 12 bushels. which may be wanted by the Pitcairnia for seed if I can possibly procure it, in a state, (if not necessarily required for other purposes before they come) for seed. - Bright employed in Mills. Shield Bell & Bullock, repairing fence, gathering together river with lambs. &c. Farrell in dairy. & at Cascades for vegetables. &c. Williams at general work, all well and quiet. - A very large full rigged Ship, seen, a long way out to the S. E. of the Island bore down and signalized but too far out for us to make out the signal, bore away in full sail, N. E. - Wind South. East. fresh. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

23rd Tuesday cloudy day. Wind S. E. Shaw in Office Newton and Friend but for firewood to Mr. Watson. Bright in Mills. Shield Bell and Bullock repairing fence, and collecting young cattle, preparatory for dressing. a Ship

reported to me as being about a mile out off calcade getting
I got a horse and rode out at once, but found her nearer
the South East Point of the Island but having no glass, and
as she showed no colour, could not make out what she
was. - rode to the top of the cliffs at Steel Point to have
a better view of her and lost my way in the bush, endeavour-
ing to regain the foot path, got into thickets, and ~~had~~^{had}
about four hours hard toil on foot, as it was impossible
to ride, for the Lemon tree &c at last through a little open-
ing of the trees I got my eye on Mount Jet and held my
cours in the direction to it, and was not long of gaining
the way out, and right glad of it was both man and horse
summingly as it began to graze as soon as finding the open
grounds, I went over to calcade again in the evening, to see
the position of the vessel, passed Mr. Rodgers, and Friend
going home, they informed me they thought her to be the
Cattle Ship, but our conversation was cut very short, by
Mr. R. telling Friend, to, "Come on, and I'll let you see the
other one", what that one was I cannot say, and they
both left me immediately together, upon coming to the
jetty, I saw the vessel a long way out, and after being
there for a short time, Shaw came to me with the glass
when I found the vessel on the inward tack, I watched
till she came so near, that she was obliged to tack about
when I could see, the people on board but could not
make out the name, saw the figurehead which lead me
to believe her to be the "William Hyde", - having asked Mr. R.
today how Mr. R. and child was, was informed all was quite
well, and I may remark I have very little hope of any
change in the minds of either Mr. R. or Mr. W. from hearing ^{today} of
remarks they should make use of regarding me, and as
Mr. W. was ill for a few days I told the dairyman to take
the milk to his quarters, as Mr. W. had always been in the
habit of coming to the dairy for it himself, and the dairy-
man bring at times very busy; mentioned to Mr. W. that
he would not be able to bring it in future, when Mr. W.
told Farrell to tell Mr. Stewart, saying we are nothing
obliged to him for sending us our milk, we did not

ask him to send it. Mr. Waterson has been always able to come for our milk, - & which I am ashamed to take notice of as falling from the lips of a female, but it bespeaks that all is not yet right. Cloudy night, strong E by S breeze all well 10 o'clock P.M.

24th Wednesday, cloudy day, wind S by N. at Barque anchored near the land on the S.W. point of the Island found over to be the "William Byde", sent all hands out to put up the Stockyard at Cascade the men wrought late, and hard all day, another such days work will finish it. The bar was pretty smooth in the morning, I hoisted the red flag at the Jetty, & Staff, and the Ensign at E. S. Staff and immediately after having breakfast set out to the nearest point of land to the ship to ascertain for a certainty if it was the cattle ship, when on the high point of land over the ship, I could distinctly see Capt. Raymond left to prepare for the work, when coming over the hill I could see the boat making for the shore, hurried down to the Jetty, but found the bar had become at times very rough, and at one of these times Capt. Raymond was within half a mile of the shore, but would not come nearer, turned and went back to the ship, - heard nothing of Mr. W. today, saw Mr. R. found on inquiry all was well, - started in dairy, & general work on the Settlement. Williams Sundry work, light boiler & such. Put 10 o'clock P.M.

25th Oct. Thursday, a fine day, wind S by N, steering to east all hands at Cascade putting up the Stockyard, and made an excellent job of it. I really do not know what I would have done without Constable Newton these times, he is an excellent workman, and as good for carrying on the labour - but there seems to be a perfect change for the better in the character of the men. This little while back, I hope it will continue. The vessel rode at anchor, off the S.W. Point of the Island till about 8 o'clock this morning, then wrought up to the windward, taking a sweep round to Cascade but dared not near the shore, the sea being heavy. She came round and anchored again opposite the Settlement about 3 miles out. The Captain with four of the crew came on shore between 3 & 4 o'clock.

afternoon. and went off to the Ship again between 5 & 6 -
all well wind fast light breeze, past 10 clock P.M.
Have received a letter from Mr R today asking to be informed
what I suspended him for, that he may be enabled to
write to Head Quarter regarding it, rather courteous for
him to ask this question. Now after 20 days consideration, -
but my opinion is that he is being deceived, in the expectation
of the conduct of the Constables & Men, and must see now
that the work is better being carried on, than when I
had the assistance of both him and Mr W. Yet I should
feel more comfortable if the guide me whereabouts to enable
me to return them to duty, and then than behaving them-
selves, for it is hard to say how long we may be here, before
there is a chance of a vessel from here direct to Hobartou,

21st October Friday. A fine day. wind fast. all the hands
employed getting up a Stockyard on the wharf for the
Shipping of the Stock on the Settlement side, got on with it
very well, loading the ship with water, &c. launched the small
launch, and got out the gearings &c Sails &c. - I have had
a communication from Mr R; again today, as he met me
on the wharf in the morning, and asked if I would advance
him his Pay as he intended to take a passage by the "Wm
Byde" to New Zealand saying. I will leave my wife and
family in charge of Mr Watson, I pointed out to him
the unreasonable of his demand regarding his Pay
and that I could not approve of him leaving the Island
without his family, &c. and after some consultation regarding
his suspension, he remarked that he should be very glad
to see affairs settled, I told him it depended on himself
and Mr Watson to do so. in consequence of which I
believe he sent me the short and very unsatisfactory letter
of today. - I have sent him an answer to his letter of yester-
day accompanied with a copy of the letter I returned (unless
satisfactorily arranged before the Wm Byde sails) forwarding
to the Dep. Com: General. - with a request that he ^{Mr R} may
return it again as early as possible, with his comments
thereon attached, what will be his remarks thereon.

I have a doubt will be any thing but pleasing, as he still seems to be rather unmanageable, a fine night the Captain, remains on shore with us tonight, all the ships men sent on board, all well, Wind east.

Post 10 o'clock P.M.

27th Oct: Saturday. A fine day, Wind E. by N. all hands employed in building a stock-yard on the Settlement jett, bringing in cattle &c. had upwards of 150 on the wharf, but the yard not being finished the trapped down of the jett, in to the water in N.E. and we were obliged to let the others away, those in the water came out about a quarter of a mile from the jett. — Mr. Rader returned my Communit of yesterday without the slightest comment. or sign of his having seen ~~it~~ ^{it}. Shortly afterwards I received from him another, more satisfactory answer. to my letter in reply to his in regard of ^{him} ~~him~~ consulted with Mr. Watson, about their being suspended, and as they both write conjointly, giving full promises for the goodness of their future conduct. and that Captain Raymond, says that he will not take the vessel to Hobart Town. I have thought that it may be as well to return them again to day, I have wrote a letter for them, to this effect. but it is too late to send it tonight, ~~to send it~~, as I cannot write through the day. from being obliged to attend to the works, I have to write all my writing at night. — Capt. Raymond the 2^d Officer and four of the men remain on shore tonight. — a fine night. Wind N.E. Post 10 o'clock P.M.

28th Oct: Sabbath. A very warm day, Wind changeable ^{from N.E. to N.} till about 10 o'clock. Men killed again in the E.E. by N. — all hands shipping cattle, one boat capsize with 3 Bullocks, but being at the wharf, no risk done but the last boat, — the little cutter with 6 head, large steer, was caught when crossing the bar, in a few very heavy rollers and was very high swamped, ^{and had to return to the wharf} One of the cattle was thrown out over the side, ^{but got safe to shore} and another was drowned in the boat, one of the boats got on to the reef, ^{the ships boat} and drawn off with the Bullocks. Yet we got off 26 head safe. The Captain on board tonight, but the 2^d Officer & Boat crew on shore. — I sent my last remaining letter to Messrs Rader & Watson this morning, and I was glad to see after all, the quick attention they paid to it, for they immediately ^{were} at their posts, and when I went to the wharf where we were all working today, I met them I was very glad to find

all day they both have shown me the greatest civility; I hope now we shall go on in peace and cordial cooperation while we are on the Island. brought the new clock tonight, all well, W. H. N. Rest 11 o'clock P.M. -

29th Oct. Monday. A very warm day. W. N. all hand employed shipping cattle, all went on very well today. launched the big launch at the ships boats at noon. The Capt. gone on board but left a boat crew on shore, under charge of the 2nd Mate. all going on agreeable, dull night, wind over the, got 9 o'clock. - Put into the Silo 6 Sacks of Wheat, about 850 Pounds; the last in store. I have found it would soon be made useless in the store by the weevil, and I do not like to grind it all, for if the Pitcairners should not want it for seed it will do to give them a lesson, in grinding and using the mill, if these people should come before we should want it, for flour, - and I have little doubt but it will keep better in the mill than in the store.

30th Oct Tuesday. A fine day, wind changeable from North to N. E. & S. - all hand employed shipping cattle, got 30 head off today, all things went on very well, - The 3 Constable Newton Friend & Bright, removed from the Hut at the back of Govt. House to the Medical Office, near the jetty. The roof of the quarters they have left having become very bad, in wet weather not being able to keep any thing dry. all things going on pleasantly. a fine night, light rather wind, the boats coming along side the wharf, was too late to return to the ship, therefore the Captain, 2nd Mate, and the two Boat crews on shore tonight, all well Rest 10 o'clock P.M.

31st October Wednesday. A cloudy day, Strong S. West Breeze 5 o'clock this morning. all hands called up. The small launch sent to the ship with the crew & 2nd Mate. The Captain sent out shortly after, in the big launch, but was driven back, (the wind having veered to the South) but immediately set out again, and got over the bar, and was drifted away with the tide and wind, through between the main and Napier, and was obliged to go round to Caedder

The small launch made the ship and she dropped her sail, and made round the west side for cascade but was not come to anchor at dusk, all the boat going for the jetty was at once sent over land in a bullock drag and cattle was got at the jetty by about 12 o'clock noon, but none was gone on board today, I men belonging to the Island has volunteered to remain at cascades, night & day that they may be convenient to the work while the ship is there, and as they will be able to work both, earlier in the morning, and later at night. — A Brig passed the west side of the Island about 6 o'clock this morning, all well strong south breeze tonight, Captain & gone on board past ten o'clock P.M. — I have reported to Mr. G. yesterday that one of the Government Marine had foaled ~~summing~~ ^{summing} about 2 or 3 days ago. upon inquiry, I found it to be the animal I found some time at the road side on the 30th May last. I have seen her on the settlement since then, and she seemed to be a good deal better, of her lameness.

1st Nov^r Thursday. cloudy day. Strong Breeze changeable between S.E. & S.W. — all hands at cascades, but no cattle got off; on account of some delay on board. 4 of the Bullock have died since gone on board, all well, and agreeable — strong south west breeze, past 10 o'clock P.M. a ship passed the south side of the Island. holding course N.E. —

2nd Nov^r Friday. A fine day. wind changeable between south and west, — all the hands at cascades, shipping cattle. Shipper 55 head, a whaling Brig near Philip Island to night at dusk, all going on well, a fine night wind west. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

13th Nov^r Saturday. Wind changeable, with rain, from S.W. to N.W. and back to S.W. — all hands at cascades shipping cattle. the big launch was drifted out to sea between wind and tide this morning, made back to the ship in the afternoon. yet got off head of cattle, all going on well and agreeable, all well past 10 o'clock wind S.W. strong breeze, — the whaling Brig passed the Island to the westward tonight about 5 o'clock. the same one seen last night. —

4th Nov: Sabbath. A fine day Wind S.W. all hands employed at Cascade shipping cattle all the cattle Capt^r Raymond will take on board by four o'clock afternoon, and the Mares "Diamond" cow^s and "Fanny." Private. all things going on well Capt^r speak of sailing tomorrow. Past 11 o'clock P.M. a fine night wind S. West all well.

5th Monday. Strong Wind all day. Veering back & forward from S.W. by W. & W. by N. with Showers afternoon, all hands at Cascade bringing over the boat Macklin's &c., filled watering, Captain on shore tonight. Came over to inform me that he will take more cattle tomorrow; at home he has taken on board here also. Mr. Rogers & the Man bullock complains today of bowel complaint all otherwise well. Wind, Night. West. Past 10 o'clock. P.M.

6th Nov: Tuesday. A fine day. Light S.W. Wind. - Rode over to Cascade with Capt^r Raymond this morning. The sea fine and smooth all round - promised to get the ship round to the Settlement side, to take 10 cows on board and bring the launcher in. - between 5 & 6 o'clock. evening, the two launchers came round to the Settlement, but the bar. had become very rough during the day - and no chance of bringing the boat in safe. There I directed the blue flag, the big launch was at Napieran & the little one opposite the jetty, - both returned back as though to go to the ship. but they were not out of sight of the Settlement, at dark, rounding the S.E. of the Island. all hands casually employed on the Settlement looking for the ship round. Mr. Rogers & Bullock. Much better today all well tonight. light sunset, Wind. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

7th Nov: Wednesday. A fine day. Wind N.W. Morning, all hands in waiting on the cattle ship coming round from Cascade to Settlement to take on board 10 cows & Diamonds foot. &c. - Ship came round at also a Brig. Sun of the S.E. Point of the Island. by the time the ship made to Napieran Island the launcher came round the S.E. Point also; but could not make through between the Island, the little Launch sailed away far out to the South beyond Phillip Island, the ship passed through between Phillip & Napieran and kept on her course to the west. Passed to the west about 10 miles - the big launch put back, I followed round the coast to see where they were going to, and supposing

They were making for Ralls Bay. I went there, and about 3 o'clock
afternoon she came to the middle of the Bay moored. The boat and
came ashore in the whale boat. 5 men and the 2^d mate. I asked
how she did not make for the Settlement landing place, as the
sea was calm and good landing. Mr. Johnston the 2^d mate said
they had tried very hard to get through between the islands
but could not, as both wind and tide was against them, and
the hand in the boat could not bring her through (ebb tide)
(till about 2 o'clock P.M.) said he wished to see the position of the ship
then would return and try and bring the boat to the Settlement
when the tide turned. They hauled the whale boat up out
of danger of the flood tide and all left for the Settlement. at
5 o'clock Mr. Johnston reported to me that it would be
dangerous to try and bring the boat round tonight. as it was
so late. begged liberty to be allowed to remain on shore tonight
and they should be up and get the boat round before
morning. to which I acceded. ^{as it was impossible for them to get to the ship} light North wind, all well
past 11 o'clock P.M.

8th Nov^r Thursday, ^{strong} North wind morning, very heavy rain, ^{with thunder}
Between 2 & 3 o'clock P.M. wind changed to North west. The
men belonging to the vessel with boatman Friend, & W. Bell
went to Ralls Bay this morning. Brought round the whale boat
but could not bring round the launch. the wind being so strong
were afraid of being blown out to sea, and the eight men had
a long and hard pull to bring round the whale boat. -
No sight of the vessel today, much afraid she is blown off. as
the wind blew very strong all night from the North. therefore
the 5 men and 2^d mate is left on shore with us tonight. It will
be very hard if the ship has gone away without these men
but I have a hope we shall see her in the morning. - all hands
working about Settlement in waiting for the ship. cloudy night
with much lightning. light N.W. breeze, all well past 11 o'clock P.M.
9th Nov^r Friday Wind strong breeze westerly this morning, with
a heavy bar. (the battle ship off the S.W. Point of the island
and a vessel seen far out to the S.E.) the boat could not
get out till about 10 o'clock A.M. when the whale boat got to
the ship. and all between Phillips and Napoleon, the little
launch was let go from the vessel, and sailed at last.

to head for the Settlement landing place. but was drifted, near to Rapian, then pulled through between Rapian and the Island holding her course towards Ball Bay. I went out to see if such was the case, and on the way I met Shaw, coming in towards the Settlement, when he told me, that the little launch had put in at Ball Bay, and had got on shore. I told him to go into the Settlement and tell all the men to come out to get her off - and on coming to Ball Bay I found the launch up amongst the rocks, - Captain Raymond with a number of his men were endeavouring to get her off. Shortly after, all our men came down to us, the whole tried to get the launch off but could not. all working hard in the water for about an hour and half, then the captain had her made fast by a strong hauler to a large rock in the Bay, to keep her from coming any further on shore with the tide, that the flood tide should float her. when she would be got out. Sent his men on board for dinner, to return in two hours. the Island hands had dinner before leaving the Settlement. therefore I requested them to remain, and as the Bay was pretty smooth, if the launch floated before the Captain and I returned, to keep her out from the shore. - Captain Raymond, rode into the Settlement with me, and when he had a little refreshment, and immediately returned, on our way we were met by Ailer, when he informed us, that the launch had broken from her mooring, and had gotten on the shore again, we hurried over with all speed, and found her among the rocks nearly full of water, still all hands set too, and after about 3/4 of an hour work - the sea breaking over the boat repeatedly, and sometime over the men, got her off, and although nearly to the gunwale in water, rowed her along side of the big launch in the middle of the Bay, had her baled out, before the whale boat returned from the ship, when the launch went off, Shaw Friend Bright, Bell and the Captain was in her. Shaw returned to the shore, with the captⁿ in the whale boat - got water cask that was thrown out of the launch, her masts & sails &c. by which time it got dark. - the 3 men Friend Bright, & Bell, being in the launch, and the boat not

returning to the shore, have taken them on board the ship. The Capt. said on leaving the shore, in the event of his not being able to return to the shore tonight he should take the men on board, and he should be round with the ship and the boats in the morning. - I could see from the shore, they had made the two launches fast - and a light, hung out from the ship, and the whale boat moving away from the boats before I left, a fine clear night, light wind westerly, all well past 11 o'clock P.M.

10th Saturday. A fine day; wind North west. The vessel off the S.E. Point by 9 o'clock morning. The whale boat with the little launch came round from Bullebag, and got to the sea end of Napran, but could not get any further, as tide and wind was against them, and did not make the jetty till about 3 o'clock P.M. The ship's long boat was launched and filled with grass, and the little launch filled with fresh water for the ship. Sent off with orders to return immediately, with the small launch, to take off the captain and whale boat, but it became dark before they reach the ship, in consequence of which, the captain is left on shore all night. Friend Bright & Bell, went out in the launch to assist in getting her back quick, but they have not returned, light: have been put on the wharf and in the guard room window at the wharf but no word of the boat: therefore it is conjectured they must have stayed on board for the night, all otherwise well, wind fresh westerly, past 11 o'clock P.M. -

11th Nov Sunday. A cloudy morning. Wind W. W. by S. fresh. The ship about 7 miles off the S.E. Point, between 2 & 5 o'clock morning, with the little launch & ship's jolly boat in tow, after watching the ship till about 7 o'clock the captain got in a great way, because the ship seemed to go further away, than coming near the island with the boat, as he said he could not know what the chief mate Mr. McInnes was thinking about as he had both wind and tide in favour, getting desperate at last he said, that he would go off in his whale boat himself and row her down to the ship, as the ship was going fast away - he the captain had been to buy Shaw. Newton

and Farrell to go off with him, and asked me if I thought they would go with him. I told him I could not possibly let Farrell go off the Island, and I did not think Shaw would be of much service to him, and Newton I could not spare, — he seemed rather, out of humour, thinking I suppose, that I did not wish to meet his ship, in which I am sure we were partly right, for I had my own suspicions regarding him, which were completely awakened last night, when he was sending the ships gally boat away from the wharf: I could observe in the front part a long chain, about 30 fathoms, which I was almost sure was chain he had from the Island, and the Ranche, and Stern holdfast-rope, — I had previously inspected and found the Gov^t thread in them both, and the Mast of the gally boat having been put in to the Launch, I observed a small block with a brass sheave, which I thought I had seen before bent on the Mast. I drew his attention to it, he said, he dared to say it was mine, and with no very pleasant air, ordered one of the men to unlatch it, and pull it ashore, when it came up he asked me if the Gov^t Mark was on it — I looked and found it was not marked, but upon inspecting the strops I saw the yellow thread in the rope, he turned away without saying a word. I then immediately began to look about to see if there was any thing like the quantity of Ropes &c in or about the Launch, or if there was any prospect of such being returned, that was taken out of out with the Launch, a great difficulty appearing to me, I mentioned to him that it would be as well to remind the Coxswain when he went along-side with the Launch, — to have whatever Rope or chain, ~~sticks~~ &c that belonged to the Island put into the Launch, as probably this would be the last time she would be at the Ship, he promised he would do so, but I could observe him, afterwards gathering round to the stowage of Gov^t rope that had been opened out for the purpose of Lashings, and throw them into his own Boat, which I am sure he never intended to be returned, which makes me think by the time I begin to collect the boat gear, packing, &c I shall find some

to some extent. But to return, to their Mourners, the Capt. Raymond went to Shaw, and got his consent to go off with him, then Mr. Radge volunteered to go also, and when on the wharf after the Boat was in the water the Capt. ordered Newton in the boat. but I stopped him, saying you will be required here Newton. When the 3 went off and was shortly down to Napean, the Ship seemed to be coming fast up under the lee of the Island but when within a mile of the boat. She turned and went away from the boat to the east. - I thought all had taken round to Balls Bay therefore let out after them round the Island, but on coming to Balls Bay I saw the Ship drifting fast to the eastward, seemingly without the slightest attempt being made to keep her up to the wind, and she having both wind and tide to the eastward. She was soon very near out of sight, the day being rather hazy, but when about 15 miles out. the vessel was turned towards the Island and run up beautifully till she was within a quarter of a mile of Balls Bay, when she was put aback, and the Launch brought along-side, after lying too, about 1/2 an hour the Sails were again squared, and all went up toward the Settlement, but when to the leeward of Napean, she let the Launch slip, and bore away under full canvas to the Southward the Launch with the five Island hands, (not to useless in a boat without an experienced Seaman with them, the more shame to Captain Raymond he knowing this to be the case, hearing it from their own lips when he induced them to leave the Shore.) were left to the mercy of the deep on a dangerous coast to make the best of their way home, for a long time after the Ship left them they were drifting fast out to sea, she up sail and endeavoured to make up to Napean but could not. They stood over by Phillips Island and showed her symptoms of the backwardness of their position but quite unheeded by the Man who they had laid their lives in jeopardy to serve

He bore away and left them to their fate, after toiling
 hard from about 4 o'clock afternoon till nearly sunset.
 He set too to use every effort to gain Balls Bay, and dark
 night overtook them before they could reach it; I followed
 round on shore with the few hands I had left on the
 Island, getting down the steep and dangerous precipice
 in the dark to the water's edge, where ships there in great
 suspense till about ten o'clock at night, as the hands
 in the boat were collecting all the rope they could find
 tying them together, to make one long rope, to let the
 boat near enough the shore to let them out what
 could not swim, &c. the one end of the rope being
 made fast to the big launch in the middle of the Bay.
 The small launch was rowed gently towards the shore
 but to our deep dismay, all the rope they could find
 in the boats could not reach any thing like near enough
 to the shore, to allow any of them to leave the boat, or enable
 any assistance to be rendered from the shore, therefore
 through the simplicity of our ideas, and the ingratitude
 of a man, from whom I expected other things, and can-
 not to deeply regret my feelings, upon the ~~conduct~~ cruelty
 of Captain Raymond, towards those, who under I am sure
 have shown him, and his crew, every kindness, (as
 his men have been almost kept cold at the tables of the
 Constable, since their arrival, the first time as well
 as the 2nd) and every assistance, that men could
 give. I must say it was quite possible for him
 to have brought both launches up to the Settlement
 but if he had chosen to leave them at Balls Bay, it
 would not have taken him more than 1/2 an hour
 to have sent two or three of his men, in the launch
 along with his whale boat. Made the launch fast to
 the big launch in the Bay, put the five men on
 shore, and the whale boat could then have returned
 to the ship. all could have been done in the
 time he lay all aback near to the Bay, but no
 the men's lives are now at stake, for should
 the wind get high during the night, as it now

blow very hard, but fortunately both for them and him from the North ward, yet seemingly to be a wet-misadventure and the boats quite open, and no chance of their getting in the bottom of the boats as they both I have no doubt: are about $\frac{1}{2}$ full of water, at the last thing they called for tonight when I left two buckets should be sent over in the morning, to bail out the Boats, I hope I shall find all thing right with them, as I intend to be over to them by day light, all other were well on the Island, 12th Octob.
Monday Morning 12th Nov -

12th Nov. Monday. A fine morning Wind N N by W. I went out by day light to Balls Bay, with all the hands, that could possibly leave the Settlement, taking food for the Individuals. Left all night consigned to the Launcher also took with two coil of rope from the Engineer Store, and tools to make a raft; - when we got to the Bay we found the little Launch sunk to the edge in the water, and the five men very busy making a raft of the Mast barr, and the Hawarts of the Boats which they succeeded very well in doing. but it took them a long time to grapple themselves near enough the shore, that a rope could be thrown them, but their being at last attained all got safe on shore, the raft being taken to pieces (after the men had got some food, and the Launcher well secured from being drifted to sea.) and all the Mast &c taken up out of the way of the tide, we were about going home when a Barque went past the Mouth of the Bay under very light canvas, holding close to the land and seemingly for the Settlement, we all hurried over as fast as we could, but on coming to where we could see her, on the Settlement side, she was holding course due South, under full sail, - all well and in good spirit: tonight has been a cloudy day. Strong North wind, with light rain. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

13th Nov. Tuesday. Thermometer with light Showers this morning, cloudy day, heavy shower about 2 o'clock, wind changes from North to W N by E. Mr Watson with Shaw Friend Newton & Bright out for firewood, Mr Roddy with Field & Bell among stock, and Bullock at Mr's quarters. Farrell in Cairn & William very ill in Bed - gravel - have provided

him with Sweet. Sp. of Net. & according to her own request a few drops of Laudanum, a little better tonight. all otherwise well. I went over to Balls Bay, and saw the Launcher, at yesterday, the big Launcher about $\frac{1}{2}$ full of water, — Windy Night W.W. by S. Part 10 o'clock P.M.

14th Wednesday. A fine day. Strong W.W. by S. Wind. Mr. Watson with Shaw & Newton & Friend & Bright, preparing & getting in firewood, — Mr. Rodger with Child & Bell, among cattle, Bullock at his quarters, Farrell in Dairy &c. William a little better, but confined to bed. — Visited Balls Bay, the boat as yesterday, Bay rather rough, the wind being more on the northern, very heavy bar in front of the settlement, all day. — all well Part 10 o'clock P.M.

15th Thursday. A fine day W.W. by S.W. with Mr. Watson. Shaw & Newton & Bright, bring in wood. — one of the drays having broken down yesterday the forenoon was spent in preparing another cart, with good wheels, &c. — Friend making Woolpacks, using 98 yards of linen Russian cloth, from the convict store to Mr. Rodger for making the same. Mr. R. with Child & Bell after Stock. Bullock at house. Farrell in Dairy &c. William a little better today but confined to his bedroom, all otherwise well, Part 10 o'clock P.M. has been a very heavy bar, all day. Boat all right in Balls Bay. Little Launcher at times dips under water, but I hope it will remain safe, as it is lashed to the Big Launcher, till we can get out to it again, which will be as soon as the wind changes. More to the North or calm, a fine night W. by S. — Stiff breeze.

16th Friday. Nov. — A fine day wind S.W. forenoon. — Mr. Watson with Shaw & Newton at Balls Bay making a raft. Big Launcher still sinking, the Little Launcher still along side of the big one. Mr. Rodger with Bell & Child after Stock. Bullock at Mr. R. quarters. Bright at Mills. Friend making Woolpacks, Farrell in Dairy &c. William still on sick list able to walk out today, all otherwise well, fine night Wind West. Part 10 o'clock P.M.

17th Nov. Saturday. A fine day Wind W.W. by North. Mr. Watson with Shaw & Newton making raft. Mr. Rodger with Bell Child & Bullock among Stock. Farrell in Dairy &c. Friend making Wool-Packs. William on sick list. I went to Balls Bay today and the Boats are as they were yesterday, could see no difference. I hope we shall get them round

last week, - a fine night Wind N.W. by N. all well, Past
11 o'clock P.M.

18th Nov^r Monday, A fine day wind N.W. All the Indians
at church except Mr. & Mrs. W. & D. Farrell, I saw a specimen
of the Lepidote & Eospide - all well fine night. Wind N.W. Past
9 o'clock P.M.

19th Nov^r Monday, A fine morning Wind North. All hands went
out to bring round the launch, - launched the raft, but had
a deal of difficulty in getting the masts & thwart & oars &c
that the first raft had been made with, and the raft being
narrow, and not large enough, was often nearly capsized
at one time. Shaw was tumbled off by the raft capsizing,
which put him (as he could not swim) and the whole of the
other three, Farrell & Newton & Brind, in a very perilous
condition, but the three latter named, could swim a little
and all three got on to the raft again, and Shaw was
pulled on, and all got to the Launcher safe, we backed
out first the big Launch, then rose the little Launch a
little by larboard power with the masts &c had her boiler
dry, and all the hands (except Newton & myself, that
took the raft ashore,) went off with the little Launch at
a fine speed, and was out of sight before we had got
half way to the shore, and by the time we got round to
the Settlement, they were round in front, although they
were very high & I began giving up the hope of getting her
round, as from the inexperience of the hands, much
difficulty was found in bringing her through between
the Islands, but all having got safe into the wharf, the
boat was made fast. that the men should go and have
something to eat, and as about between 11 & 12 o'clock, the
day became very windy and wet, the rain fell heavily all
day with very little intermission, which rendered the undertaking
much worse, but the greatest difficulty was experienced in
bringing the boat up the slip, or race, all the ropes
and warps, some quite rotten, and first time we
had the boat half up the race, when either the rope
or chain broke, and consequently the boat ran back
into the water again. I thought at one time that

she would never be brought up, but after doubling all the tuck line we succeeded in bringing her up - I know not how we are to get up the big Launcher, as it seems our strong like ropes are not to be depended upon but we will try, tomorrow weather permitting, all well past 11 o'clock P.M. dry tonight sunning by for a fair day tomorrow, wind changeable, L. West. -

20th Nov. Tuesday, 4 fine morning wind N.W., all hands went out this morning as arranged by Mr. Matheson at 10 o'clock A.M. to bring round the Launcher, but as I expected from the appearance of the weather, before the boat could be got out of the bay, as it would take all hands on board to raise the anchor, the wind began to blow pretty fresh and Mr. W. turned Norway inclined to go on board, and as I did not like to trust the boat to sea without one or two of the Officers, although all the men wished to go and try and bring her round I gave orders for all to proceed to the Settlement, as neither of the Officers turned inclined to wet themselves. I took with me Newton on the raft, and went out into the Bay and fished up, about 12 or 15 fathoms of warp, that was bit when the little Launcher came on shore, with Capt. Raymond, then went on board of the Boat to see what condition she was in, and found a quantity of water in her, some of the sails in the bottom perfectly rotten having been left under the straw, dung &c that was put in the boat to keep the cattle feet from breaking through, the rope, sails &c I had taken out of the bottom, from the water, and laid across the thwart, and the rope coiled up on the quarter deck and seeing she was as near as she could be made with good chain and large anchor, - sounder, - being about the middle of the Bay and found a hard bottom with 33 feet water, - Child had been taken aboard before Mr. W. got down, therefore we brought him ashore with us on the raft. then all proceeded homeward, I did not see Mr. W. all day afterwards, the afternoon I had Mr. Rodger Newton & Brinde on the Settlement.

Sharp, hauling all the ropes &c. that was left there
Bright at the Mills. The other generally employed
but Mr. & Comtable Shaw, employed themselves
privately, after leaving, Balls Bay. - all well. been
a squally afternoon with showers, strong wind
from the West with heavy showers tonight. Past
10 o'clock P.M.

21st Nov. Wednesday. A fine day Strong westerly wind
morning, and rough sea. Mr. Watson with Newton &
Hurdle removing loose logs &c. of the ship. Mr. Rodger
with Field & Bell amongst stocks. Bullock at Mr. Rees's quarters
Farrell in Cairn &c. Williams generally employed. Still very
poorly. Shaw very ill with bowel complaint all day -
confined to his quarters. I have been busy today figuring
the back of fat in store with red paint. Wind changed
to the Southward. I hope the big launch will not be
driven from her anchor, as the sea is dreadful rough
and the wind from the South & S.E. greatly affects Balls-
Bay. - I find on inspection the little launch very
much damaged. Many of her planks are sprung
and many places very deep cut through. She must
be repaired before being launched again. - a full rigged
ship passed close by the west side of the Island - about
3 o'clock holding course N.E. Strong, S.E. wind. Past
10 o'clock P.M. Bright at Mills. -

22nd Nov. Thursday A cloudy windy day - S.E. with
Mr. Watson repairing little launch. Newton and Friend
Shaw confined to bed. Pains in the back. &c. - Farrell
in Cairn &c. Williams still rather poorly. - with Dr. Rodger
Field, Bell & Bullock. ^{Bright in Mills} - all going on pretty fair, but
I may say that I have given up all thought of seeing any
grove cultivated, from the Semins dislike, all
on the Island has to this sort of labor, and likewise
from the many requirement that every day seems to bring
forward. for to keep the men employed otherwise, drives
the prospect of it further away. Previous to the arrival of
the "William & John" I had a thought of having a couple
of acres laid down in sweet potatoes by this time, but

177
a Ship Seen North Side of the Island

there is little hopes now, as there is a deal of work to be done to put all in preparation for leaving, as it cannot be long now till the Pitearnier arrives, if they are coming at all. A Ship Seen Near to Cascade at evening. Standing in for the Island. Strong S.E. wind cloudy night. Part wet. I went to Balle Bay this afternoon, the boat pitching about very much, the raft all broke. The Bay very rough. —

23rd Nov. Friday. Windy cloudy day W.E. S.E. with Mr. Watson Newton & Friende repairing little launch — with Mr. R. Bell Bullock & Child among stock. ^{Wright in Mills} Bell had a very sore foot. I understand, was trod on by a Bullock while loading the "William Hyde". No Ship in Sight this Morning, but a large Ship, and a smaller Vessel Seen, holding course North about one o'clock. — Farrell in dairy. Williams at general work. Shaw yet very poorly. — cloudy night, strong breeze from S.E. Part 10 o'clock P.M.

24th Nov Saturday. A fine day but cloudy. Wind S.E. Mr. Watson with Newton and Friende at the little launch. Mr. Rodgers with Child Bell among stock, and Bullock at quarters, &c. Shaw in Commissariat Store, figuring back, &c. I am sorry to see a change in the good conduct of Farrell again. Much for the worse. I cannot tell what possessed that man's mind, for I never can assign a reason for the cause of his showing, allways now and again a determination to quarrel and to give every opportunity of being found fault with, he has been for a few days back very disagreeable. — Williams much better today — at general work all well, light S.E. wind, part 9 o'clock P.M.

25th Nov Sabbath. A fine day wind east. all at church except Mr. & Mrs. Watson (repented by constable Shaw) at having gone into the bush to gather gooseberries. — what can I expect of the men, when such example is given, — also absent Mr. Rodgers and D. Farrell — and Bell has having a very bad foot could not walk down from Longridge. — The Epistle & Gospel for the Day read and explained from Trovies. — all well fine night wind East. Part 9 o'clock P.M.

26th Nov Monday. A beautiful day wind East. A vessel ^{seen this morning} bearing towards the Settlement from the S.W. upon viewing the Island found her to be an American Whaler

Barge. I then made arrangements for the bringing of the
 big launch round from Ball's Bay, having been there on
 Saturday last. I found that the heavy surf had washed down
 our raft, and broke it to pieces, therefore sent out Shaw
 and Friend to repair it, by the time we should all
 get out, after I had ascertained, if the vessel wished
 to communicate, when about 10 miles out she lowered
 a boat which made straight for the Settlement, four
 men with one of the Officers landed about 1/2 Past 10 o'clock AM.
 The officer named Mr. Swaine reported her to be a Whaling
 Barge "Planter" Capt. Henry Grace, out 43 months, done
 very well, brought Capt. Grace compliments, and wished to be
 informed if the 3rd Officer being very ill from Consumption
 could be left on the Island, and that the ship was much
 in want of Bread stuff, I informed Mr. Swaine, to tell
 the Capt. that I deeply regretted that it was not in my
 power to accede to his wishes in either respect, as there
 was no Medical Officer on the Island & and the uncertainty
 of our stay on the Island, also of being supplied if we should
 run short, deterred me from making free with the bread
 stuff on the Island. Mr. Swaine remained with the crew on
 the Island till 2 o'clock PM. was supplied with a quantity
 of Rum, Kin, & fruit, and after having dined with us left.
 Mr. Swaine left, delighted with the place and the crew in
 the best of spirits, Mr. Swaine said, that very likely the Captain
 would favour us with a visit before he sailed, - but upon
 the crew getting on board, the vessel being in front of the
 Settlement, the colour was dipped repeatedly, and
 vessel turned to the wind, and she bore away to the
 west, - In consequence of the vessel the boat was not brought
 from Ball's Bay today, the raft being repaired, I hope to
 get her round tomorrow. Mr. Watson has been very ill
 all day, Mr. R reported to me this morning, that Mr. W had lost
 the power of the one side, but felt no pain, but upon in-
 quiry found it not so bad, as represented, a good deal better
 tonight, but say that he will not be able to go to the boat
 tomorrow, all the hands differently employed today
 repairing little launch, raft, collecting stock of Settlement &c.

A fine calm night. Wind ratt. generally all well past 11 o'clock P.M.

27th Nov. Tues day: cloudy, wet looking morning, with a light rain. Prepared to go out, to bring round the launch, and as the glass showed no sign of storm, of last, was not put back by the unfavourable look of the morning. The wind being favourable - and knowing we could not get to the launch in dry clothes we set out - but upon reaching the Bay we found, the water rolling in very heavy. but as all hands was present (except Mr. Waterson) and showing a great willing ness to try, to reach the boat, we set about launching the raft. but found it not sufficiently strong, to stand the sea, an hour was spent, binding it with ropes, and after all, when it was got into the water with three men, pushing it out till they were to the beach, then while leaping up on it, a heavy wave broke over them, and a few heavy rollers following, drove all ashore, and as the raft got broadside on to the rocks, all our strength could not push it off again, and Bill very nigh having got both his legs broke, the footing being very bad among the large round slippery stones, I ordered the men out, and used every means otherwise, than running the certain risk of being drowned, or some bones broken, but all our means proved ineffectual, for the raft very soon began to break up. and in about 20 minutes became a total wreck, but as the day began to look fine, and our spirit no way damped, we proceeded about a 1/2 of a mile, to an old log fence, and brought down to the waters edge 9 large logs, lashed them on the frame of the old raft. turned it up side down, and the frame made an excellent rale round, for the feet or hands to hold on by. When we had it launched on account of its great weight the water had not so much power on it, and great care being taken to keep it and on to the breakers they broke right over it, and the men had hard work to keep from being washed off. but notwithstanding, after a deal of trouble, and danger, and not one of us getting clear from the shore without having been washed over by two or three seas. we all got on board of the boat about 1/2 past one o'clock, but another difficulty was

Soon met with, as the boat was pitching about greatly.
 Sea sickness became very prevalent: and by the time we
 had all the sails bent. It which took some time as
 every thing was in in the greatest confusion, were ready to
 raise the anchor. I was obliged to return on shore with
 Bullock, he having become so ill, and being of a weak
 constitution. I was glad to get him ashore, although we
 had the greater portion of our raft demolished for the
 ropes, although he could not swim, he would rather
 risk going ashore, than remaining any longer in the
 boat. I set him on the raft, and although both of
 us was to the middle in the water, and $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile from
 shore. I desired him to keep still, and a good hold by
 the wood. I paddled the whole ashore, and the
 most danger as I looked for was when we came in
 among the breakers, but the danger was increased by
 the raft going a drift: but both held on by the spar
 and was soon washed ashore. The boat made
 round to the Wharf by about six o'clock P.M., being to late
 to get her up. I have her securely moored along side
 in the hope of having her up tomorrow: a fine night.
 Wind east. Mr. Wilson & Bullock a little better tonight.
 Past 11 o'clock P.M., I must acknowledge the gallant exertions
 of Mr. Rodger and the whole of the men this day.
 28th Nov: Wednesday. A fine day, N.E. & by S. all hands
 employed in getting up the big Launch, which has taken
 from six o'clock this morning till after six this evening
 to get her up the hill to level ground. and after having
 broken to pieces all the chains, and ropes in the place
 when she was about 20. or 30 yards from the Boatshed door
 the rings came off one of the wheels of the Carriage, and
 the wheel suming to break in pieces we had to desert from
 moving the Carriage. I find that all the wood put on by
 the carpenter of the William Hyde, before she was launched
 is all knocked off. Nearly all the Keel bands, and the Keel
 much damaged. No more can be done with her till the
 whole be raised to allow the wheel to be taken off, and the
 tire put on or another wheel substituted but both

boat. Must stand as the are, after being covered with Sargassum for some days, at the weather seems to hold firm, and Mr. Kady has told me that a number of the raves is much in want of shearing, therefore have ordered all hands for this work tomorrow, a fine night. Wind Ebb S. all well past 10 o'clock P.M.

29th Nov Thursday. A fine day light rain morning, Wind S.W. Mr. W. M. R. and Bell Field, Newton Friend, repairs enclosure for the Shore Sheep. I have Sunday work on station and bring in some articles which was left at Ball's Bay. Bright at Mills. Farrell in Dairy, &c. Bullock at Mr. R. quarter, William generally employed - all well strong, Southern breeze tonight, with a heavy sea, past 10 o'clock P.M.

30th Nov Friday. A fine day. Wind Southern. Mr. W. & M. R. with Friend, Newton, Bell & Field Shearing & dressing, Sheep Bullock at Mr. R. quarter, I have employed on station collecting rope - chains &c. and other sundry work. Farrell in dairy. William generally employed. all going on pretty well. A fine night. light South wind. all well past 10 o'clock P.M. Bright at Mills.

1st Dec Saturday. A fine day. Wind easterly. light rain this morning. Mr. W. & M. R. with Newton Friend Bell Field - Shearing & dressing Sheep. Bullock at Mr. R. quarter. Farrell in Dairy, &c. William general work. Bright at Mills. I have in commiseration taking Nations to ^{the} different quarters, &c. - all well fine night. Wind East - light - past 10 o'clock P.M.

2nd Dec Sabbath. A very warm day in the Sun. East wind. Newton taken seemingly very dangerously ill, today about one o'clock I was informed so, and on inquiry I learned that he had been lying in the grass in the Sun, during the forenoon which I assign for the cause. - by the time I got down to his quarter, he had been got on to his bed, when I found him lying on his back to all appearance dead. I went to him and had him turned on his left side, when he fetched a long breath, and began to breathe freely. I gave William the keys of the Hospital as he said he would bring medicine from the Apothecary that should relieve him. on my turning round towards Newton I observed him moving, as though to rise, but immediately fell back into a violent fit, twisting about and kicking furiously at length his legs being held still, he got

1872 American Whaler Ship "Mohawk" arriv'd 3^d & sail'd 4th

a death like grasp of the corner of the stretcher with both hands, and a hold of the pillow in his teeth in a short time he gradually relaxed his hold, and came out of the fit, crying. The tears running from his eyes in abundance and shortly after for the first time from my entering he opened his eyes. I observed the white was very red, and the eyes light covered with a film. I have not seen him open his eyes since. but has been sensible from his answering, a few questions by signs and a few half articulated words. He has had another fit of the same during the afternoon, and a continuous trembling over the body. The medicine (Rhubarb) administered would not lie on his stomach, at first but small doses have remained since, and about 6 o'clock in the evening he fell into a sound like sleep. tonight he seems a little more at rest. Williams remains with him all night. I have for the first time felt the severe want of medical aid, and I am afraid the danger is not past, but all we can do is to use the means within our reach and trust to the good-will of God for the rest. - The few that could be attended assembled to deliver service this afternoon, a fine night wind rest. Past 11 o'clock P.M.

13th Oct: Monday. A fine day wind rest. Ship seen rounding the S.E. Point at 5 o'clock this morning. American Whaler ~~"Mohawk"~~ "Mohawk" Capt Grant wife & family, landed and remain with us all night. Their little boy Charles Grant born on Pitcairn Island, also with us. He is about five years of age. Capt. & Mrs. Grant have been at the Island before, and kindly entertained by Mr. Rice for a few days. - The Butcher Newton much better today, all hands employed generally on the Settlement today, in consequence of the ship proposed being on shore a fine night. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

4th Oct: Tuesday A fine day. Wind S by E. Mr. W & Mr. R. with Friend Bill Bullock & child Skinning & Dressing Sheep. Shaw & Knight on Station, in consequence of supplying the ship with Fresh Meat &c. I drove Mr. Grant & the two children as far as Calcutta, accompanied with Capt Grant on horse, received a deal of good information from

Mr. Grant relative to the Pitcairn Islander, as she had remained with them since Mouther, about five years ago and Captain Grant told me it was his intention to return to the Island in about a year. - all have gone on board tonight in a fine calm sea got on board before dark. Newton a deal better today but not able to leave his quarters, Farrell in Dairy, & Shroon a deal of bad temper today. fear very much I will be under the necessity of taking him again in task, as he seems to be becoming daily worse, a fine calm night. Part 10 o'clock P.M.

5th December Wednesday. Has been a fine day though cloudy. Wind changed from E to N. about 4 o'clock P.M. and have been some heavy showers since. With F.M. with Bruce Field & Bell, Shearing & Dressing Sheep Bright at Mill. forenoon, Shaw generally employed on station Newton holding better, but not able yet to resume labour Farrell in Dairy, and Williams attending Sick &c. I took with me this afternoon Bright & Shaw, and opened the Selloe to see how the wheat was. upon getting a long ladder down I at once ventured down, but got only about 1/2 way when I had to return, as I felt myself losing breath, after allowing the air to get into the Selloe for five minutes, I ventured down again, and reached the bottom, found all perfectly dry, but on opening one of the bags found the wheat rather warm, and would have had it taken up if it had not been so far advanced in the afternoon and also as it looked very like rain, therefore I had the Selloe again closely closed up, until I have a chance of a good day, when I will bring it up and have it spread out. I saw no mould, but had not time to inspect it minutely, for want of breath, and likewise I did not wish to keep the Selloe open any longer than necessary, to ascertain its state, - heavy shower wet-looking night. Wind now changed to the South West. 10 o'clock P.M.

6th Dec^r Thursday. Generally a fine day, but at times cloudy. Wind southerly. With F.M. and Friend Field & Bell, Shearing and Dressing Sheep Farrell in dairy, Williams attending Sick &c.

with Shaw and Bright. I opened the Selloe today and on taking out one of the Bags of wheat to the light I found a deal of weevil in it, but the heat no worse than what it was yesterday. but on account of the weevil I had it ^{all} at once taken up and put in a clean room in the Military Barrack, as there is a great quantity of weevil in the Store yet and I had the wheat put through the Screen, and saw the quantity of weevil, did not exceed the quantity I used to get out of about the same quantity of wheat at a screening, although I put it twice through today and now I do not know the slightest difference in it now from what it was when I put it in the Selloe, it has been 34 days down, and if I had kept it in the Store till now I would have been compelled to have screened it at least one second day, consequently the loss would have been considerable by this time, but now seeing I have tried all plans to keep the weevil out of it and cannot succeed, I think it will be as well to have it ground at once, as the grain is much damaged, by the weevil, therefore I doubt much of it being very fit for seed when if the Piscarins people should want such. - Newton much worse today, taken with a severe vomiting this afternoon, seems a little better tonight. Cloudy night Wind S. by E. very heavy bar. 10.66 P.M. 7th Dec: Friday Fine day. Wind Southerly. Mr W. W. R. and Friend Field Bell employed at yesterday Bright at Mills forenoon, Farrell in Dairy & William attending Lick &c. Newton much better today. - I have been very busy today shoeing the Boat carriage wheel, having raised the boat with leaver & Mall & wedges. I got the wheel of the carriage, and with the assistance of Shaw & Bright in the afternoon I got the wheel rings on again, first having to make them red hot in the Smithy fire, - and we accomplished the work very well, and got the wheel on the carriage but as the boat is better than two thirds to the one side of the carriage, I think it will be well to have it brought nearer the middle of the carriage, to save any accident from her turning over, which I think we will do tomorrow if the weather will permit, as

we have raised her this afternoon in front - about 5 inches off the carriage - Newton still holding better cloudy night. wind S by W. light breeze. heavy bar. Past 10 o'clock P.M. - I feel much pain in writing to night from the effect of a spark from the Iron whilst driving on the hot ring on the wheel today. flying off into my right eye - but as it has got no worse. I hope it will be well by tomorrow.

8th Dec: Saturday. Very warm day, wind S by E, all hands employed nearly similar to yesterday. Newton much better tonight. My eye much better today, but very weak, as when looking with it alone, all seems to be shaded by a thick haze, but as I feel no pain from it tonight. I hope it will soon be well, cloudy night, heavy bar wind, brisk breeze. S. E. Past 10 o'clock P.M. -

9th Sabbath. A fine day, wind S. E. - all at church except Mr Watson, Mr Rodger & G. Farrell - read Exowre exposition for the day: - have had a deal of bother with the cattle this afternoon. last night a panel of the garden fence was broken down, but I saw the cattle making for the garden, and have them stopped before many got in. The dry weather, I think have drove the cattle down of the night in quest of water, and now they are on the Settham in great numbers, and weak fences are nothing before the wild cattle, last night I had the fence repaired, but I found they had taken down four panels today, and from upwards of a hundred had introduced themselves making tremendous obstruction, breaking down the trees and grass vines the frames of which are now become very rotten, and little of them they have left standing. - I had the fence again temporarily repaired but I am afraid that more will be done before morning. - A fine night. S. E. breeze Past 10 o'clock P.M.

10th Dec: Monday. A fine day. Stiff S. E. breeze. - With Mr & Mrs with Friend Hild & Bill Shearing & Crossing, Wharfe, Farrell and Shaw repairing fence &c. Bright and Newton with myself having the big Larch put into the shed which I must say has been an awkward piece of work. first & last

I get her to the spot she now occupies, but I am glad she is housed again and little worse, than what she was before she was taken out. I should be happy to see the little launch, now also under cover. Newton was able for light work during the forenoon today, - happy to say again all is well. cloudy but fine night S.E. Wind past 10 o'clock P.M.

11th Dec^r Tuesday. A fine day to S.E. M^r with Shaw, ~~Newton~~, out cutting firewood. M^r Rodger with friend Bill & Field picking wool. Bright & Bullock out for firewood &c for M^r Rodger, according to arrangement. I made yesterday afternoon, upon M^r Rodger informing me that the sheep were all shorn, & he would not require any more than I run above his usual stock men, and as that all were out of firewood and that he should send ^{the man} Bullock today into the Bush for bracken & Mr Bullock should take an axe with him, and cut a load of firewood, for himself. - That Bright bring a Bullock driver, should take a team out and bring it in, and that Newton, could take another team with M^r Watson. The above arrangement I made with M^r R, at M^r W. Eldon on their calls upon me regarding business, - and from some misunderstanding. Some where only one team went out today, bringing in one load of wood for M^r R. the labour I may say of five men. I am very sorry to have it yet in my power to say, that I am far from being satisfied with M^r Watson's conduct - dull cloudy night. Farrell in dairies, Williams at general work, Wind S.E. past 11 o'clock P.M.

12th Dec^r Wednesday. A very hot day. to S.E. - M^r with Shaw & Bright out for firewood brought in one load. Newton repairing boat today. as all the chains are broken, belonging to the drays except one set. I must try and repair another set tomorrow, if in health, - as if ought goes wrong with the chains now in use, our delivery of firewood will be at an end. M^r R with friend Bill and Field picking wool. Farrell in dairies. Williams at general work. all well fine night Wind S.E. past 10 o'clock P.M.

13th Dec^r Thursday. A fine day, to S.E. morning. M^r Watson with Shaw and Bright for firewood. brought in one load, M^r Rodger

with Friend Field & Will repairing wheel, Norton repairing boot
 for noon & with me in Blacksmith Shop repairing chains for
 Bullock Drays & during the afternoon. I have ^{had} a very hot day
 of it today, but must say, I am myself surprised at my work
 as a Blacksmith, although it was with great reluctance I
 put my hand to such a work, but finding no other one, would
 or could not do it, I was compelled to try it, and I am glad
 I did so, for I think by tomorrow night I will be able to furnish
 3 sets of Bullock Dray chains, which will be the means
 of saving any complaints being made for want of firewood.
 for if I had no drays, it would be next impossible to supply
 the usual allowance with horse carts. = Carrel in Dairy &
 William at general work, all well fine night, wind westerly, Part
 10 o'clock P.M.

14th Dec^r Friday A fine day, wind east - Mr Watson with
 Shaw Friend and Wright, firewooding - brought in one
 load. I cannot but feel very dissatisfied with the way Mr W.
 is conducting the work entrusted to his management -
 I am sorry to think, instead of being any better than what
 he was previous to his suspension, he seems to be worse
 being. Summing up, perfectly unprofitable how the work goes
 at three two or three days have fully proved, for a load of firewood
 was considered the previous task, and I understand, could
 be done with ease, and now I find equal to 15 days labour
 produces only four loads - but I really do not know how to
 better the matter, for since I returned the two officers to duty
 I have left them perfectly at liberty, hoping they would
 exert themselves whereby I should have no cause to find
 fault with them, Mr Rodger I must say has shown a
 desire to give satisfaction, but I cannot say so of Mr W. -
 Mr V with Will repairing fence & on Chaprune Field
 shoeing horses Norton & myself repairing Bullock Dray
 chains. Carrel in Dairy & William at general work -
 all well fine night light wind east Part 10 o'clock P.M.

15th Dec^r Saturday A fine day, wind east Mr W. with Shaw
 Friend & Wright out for firewood brought one load
 near to the Cornmarket Street, when the tire of one of
 the wheel came off, and I understand no exertion

Day 188 A.M. S. "Quino" arrived 15th Sailed 20th

was used to bring the load any further although all was on the Station before 12 o'clock noon. Mr. Dodge with Bell & Field attending stock, in the morning. Mr. Reame to me were I was employed with Newton, and reported that the Pitcairner were coming round the east side of the Island. I asked him his reason for saying so, he said she is a full rigged ship and has got flags flying, and he was sure it was the Pitcairner, and they would be down in front of the Settlement immediately. I said if that is the case, we shall very likely have some fire soon on shore. but I was disappointed for by one o'clock I found the vessel to be S. S. "Quino" from Pitcairner Island, Captain Freemantle, on way for Sydney. — Requested Fresh Meat 450 Pounds sent off — likely to lie for two or three days. — Farrell in charge, William at general work, — all well, fine night, light wind east. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

16th Sabbath. A fine day. All at Church except Mr. W. & Mr. R. D. ^{Drumby} Farrell and Constable Newton, a boat having left the ship as the church bell was ringing, Constable Newton waited on the wharf. 1st Lieut. and a number of the midshipmen came on shore, but all have returned to the ship. A fine night but cloudy. Wind east. Past 10 o'clock P.M.

17th Monday. A fine day. Wind east. Mr. Waterson with Friend and Bright bringing in drag, broke down on Saturday. Newton Field Bell & Shaw generally employed on the Station. Farrell & William most disorderly today. Fighting, and William most abusive language to Mr. Stewart. Farrell sent to Capt. Friend doing duty there tonight. — I rode round by Longridge to Cascade Landing place with the Captain & Mr. Carr. Much delighted with the Island. — 640 Pounds Fresh Meat sent to ship, with limes and number of Officer & Men landed but all gone on board all well fine night Wind east. Past 12 o'clock A.M. 18th

18th Tue. Sunday. A fine day wind east, all hands generally employed on Settlement. V. Farrell & J. William brought before Captain Freemantle, pled to be reformed and promised good behaviour in future; Sincerely

189

American Whale Ship ~~Enno~~ "Potomac"
arrived 18th. Sailed 19th.

superintended by Capt. Brimantle, and discharged
afterwards gave a lengthy address to the other male
portion of the Island upon the utility of good regularity.
Whale Ship American "Potomac" Capt. Swain, Nantucket
two years out - 600 Barrels - ¹⁷²⁵ Meat - bring now in all
3 head of Horned cattle, ^{supplied at M. Ship June} 4 Sheep supplied on my
own account, for which I pay for through the accounts
160 to meat at 3rd £2.00. all well, part 12 o'clock morning 19th
Wind, rather.

19th Dec^r Wednesday. A fine day, Wnd east. All hands
employed on the Station, ^{except} Bright at Mill, & also in store
scurrying wheat & barrel in dairy, &c. The Officer of the "June"
Visit: Phillips Island, one boat called, ^{about 1000 lbs} at this Island
for my letter, and to bring off from on board, little cargo.
The Captain kindly took with him last night to see the Ship, -
Capt^m Swain, having remained on shore last night, being
heavily thought a few hours on shore would do him good.
his boat and crew came for him also in the afternoon.
Capt^m I had 1/2 steer, & 3 Sheep 295 meat for which Mr
will pay through the accounts, as he had got some mutton
in clothing, &c, and had not cash enough to pay for.
Newton requested Sheep to send on board "June" for
which he will pay for through the accounts. Capt^m I
sailed off in the evening. All well, wind S.E. by N. breeze
fine night. Part near 11 o'clock P.M.

20th Dec^r Thursday. A fine day, Wnd E. "June" sailed this
morning at 7 o'clock, due back - Mr Watson Newton
& Brum repairing Boat & Shaw put in cart to order. The
tires of the wheel getting loose from the dryness of the
weather, Bright at Mill. Mr Rodger with Bill & Field
amongst stock. Barrel in dairy, &c. William generally em-
ployed - all well, cloudy night. Wind N.E. light. part
10 o'clock P.M. -

21 Dec^r Friday. A fine day, Wnd Northwnd. Mr Watson
and Brum repairing boat. Mr R with Newton Shaw & Bright
Field & Bill getting wool from Longridge to Commissariat
Store. Barrel in dairy, &c. William at general work, all
going on very well. - Cloudy night W. Nor N by E. 10 o'clock P.M.

22nd Dec^r Saturday. A fine Day. W. N. E. In Watson with Friends repairing boat. Mr. Rodger with Shaw Newton Bright Field and Bell bringing wool from Longridge to Commissariat Store, between yesterday and today received 14 Bales. weighed and marked. - weight net: 6900 lbs. - Farrell in dairy & Williams general work. - I have been talking again with Mr. W & Mr. R today upon the utility of having Vegetables planted, but both seem as much set against the proceeding as ever, a thousand different obstacles are presented, and maintained, but notwithstanding an attempt must be made, soon. Since we are likely to be here for some time yet. - a fine night, brisk wind N. E. by E, heavy bar all well past 10 o'clock P.M. -

23rd Dec^r Sabbath. Showery last night. fine day. W changed from N. to West about midday. all at church except Mr. W & Mr. R. and J. Farrell, repositories of the Epistle & Gospel & read: all well cloudy night. Strong West Breeze. - A Ship (Barrington) passed the South side of the Island bearing course S. West. between 12 & 2 o'clock. - past 10 o'clock P.M. -

24th Dec^r Monday. A fine day. Strong Breeze West to South. In Watson with Newton & Friends repairing boat. Bright & Shaw Screening & heat-sorting wool bales &c. With Mr. Rodger Field Bell & Bullocke. - Farrell in Dairy & Williams generally employed. all going on pretty well. - Strong southerly breeze fine night - past 10 o'clock P.M. -

25th Dec^r Tuesday. A fine day. Strong S. E. Breeze. All at church; for noon service all well. a large Ship passed the S. E. of the Island, held course Northward, when near the N. E. Point of the Island. Signalized, first, was "Good News". The second, Signal was not full up when the Ship passed the Corner out of our View, therefore no more information was received, we feel anxious, to know what the good news, is, and contents ourselves by conjecturing, that, it is another great victory of the British Arms, over the Russians. - Stiff breeze S. E. fine night past 10 o'clock P.M. - I received a requisition from the Constables this evening, that they might be allowed tomorrow an holiday to which I have acceded, -

26th Dec^r. Wednesday. A fine day. Wind S.E. For part of the day. A large Barken Sun early this morning coming right on for the Settlement, from the S.W. Passed the North Side of the Island about 9 o'clock, turning by not to near the Island. Mr Rodger Parrell & myself collected all the cattle (excepting the dairy cows) off the Settlement, at they have now broken into the garden at Govt house and broken down all the grape-vine frame &c. — Then I walked out to Calcade garden to see if it could be advisable to do any thing with it; as it is excellent for raising Sweet Potatoes &c. but I find it in a most deplorable condition. & upwards of 50 head of cattle in it, had them all drove out: and well away from the garden. a good large bed of Sweet Potatoes since I have been endeavouring to preserve. It since is now nearly all destroyed. I am much afraid that unless some great effort be used the Sweet Potatoes will about be ruined before we leave the Island, merely through the destruction of cattle, and the indifference shown to my solicitations to all to use some means to preserve the same, all well, cloudy night W. & East part 10 o'clock.

27th Dec^r. Thursday. A fine day. W. S.E. Mr Watson with Newton & Friend at the Boat. Bright at Mills. Mr Rodger with Bill Field amongst Stock. Parrell in Dairy and repairing ground for Potatoes &c. Williams at general work. Shaw generally employed cleaning stable &c. — A Ship shown coming in the same track of the one Sun yesterday morning, the first between 5 & 6 o'clock this morning, from the S.W. right on to the Island, when about 1/2 mile out she held to the North showed colour; but soon lowered them and put up signals but we could scarcely make out the number of flags let alone the colour of them, and as she came no nearer until she went out of sight of the Settlement, round the West Corner of the Island we have again lost the information intended. I am of opinion that our glasses are of little use. I took her, and the signals with me round to the N.W. side of the Island, but not finding her there I made sure she had gone into Calcade, to where I made all speed, but upon getting there I saw her a long way

to the North of the Island, upon looking over the flags today, I find them generally very much torn, & have laid them all out for Mr Stewart to repair, but a little difficulty will be felt in the want of Bunting having neither red nor white. A fine night. Stiff S.E. Breeze. all well. West 10 o'clock P.M.

28th Dec^r Friday A fine day. Mr. S.E. Mr. Watson confined to bed, some tar having got into his eye yesterday, the eye was much inflamed, and sore this morning. Newton & Wright at Mills forenoon, bringing flour from Mills to Store. Friend at Boat. Shaw at Sunday work. Farrell in Dairy and gardening. William generally employed. Mr. Rodge with Child & Will among Stock, with the assistance of the bullocks. Newton Wright & Friend, got the little launch into the Boatshed this afternoon, I have had her all looked over and was obliged to have almost all her lining taken out, and pieces of New timber put into her, the old being quite rotten so that the nails of the plank in one place could be taken out with the finger. The planking is good, and the worst parts of her timber renewed, and all the seams re-caulked, and has now got one coat of pitch, but I think must have another, before she is put in water. - Now a good deal better tonight, all otherwise well. Cloudy night. W.E. S.E. by N. West 10 o'clock P.M.

29th Dec^r Saturday A fine day W.E. by morning. Mr. Watson able to be out today, - replacing the lining of the boat &c. Newton Wright and Friend out for. Birchwood Shaw, clearing away weeds &c. from front of Gov^r's house, Farrell in Dairy. garden &c. William at general work. Mr. Rodge with Child & Will & Ballou among Stock, all going on very well, I have been in the Blacksmiths Shop all day, repairing. The Iron catches of the inner shutter of the windows of Gov^r's house, hinges of the Varandah gate, - and the handle of the crane on the wharf having been twisted by the bullocks whilst shipping, on board the William Hyde, - I was obliged to take off and make red hot, to get them back to their former position, making the crane of some service again when required, a cloudy night, Wind East. West 10 o'clock P.M. -

30th Dec^r. Sabbath. The wind blew by N. this morning with a fine rain, for which I feel very thankful, as we had had a long lack of dry and hot weather, so much so, that all the fields and pasturages exposed to the rays of the sun, were all getting burnt up, and no water was to be found except in the lowest places, which made it impossible for us to keep the cattle on the range allotted them; It has rained almost all day, in consequence of which there was no church today, but all well, still raining lightly and looking wet.

Rose 10 o'clock P.M. kind L.P.D. -

31st Dec^r. Monday. A cloudy day, but no rain. Kind nearly past morning. M^{rs}. Watson, employed at the boat finishing the lining and gave her a second coat of pitch. She is now in very good order, and should last a good while with care. all the others employed among the young cattle today, except Farrell and Shaw, Shaw & myself cleaning the paths round Gov^t house, that is becoming a perfect wilderness, with weeds, - I am very happy to find as far as things have gone yet, since the news reached us, that we are likely to be kept here for some months yet. Intraid of the information making the hands discontented, it seems to have had quite a different effect, for with the greatest pleasure I can observe more cordiality and good will renewed, among us, since than when I witnessed before, and also a much greater desire to do what is seemingly consistent, since grateful, and I must say, more respectful towards myself, exhibiting a wish, to do, readily, and willingly, what may be my order. This may be attributable to the, better education and plain reasoning, of Captain Brewster, I believe his conversation, has made a lasting impression on the minds of all. My warmest thanks will ever be due, him, for the great service, much good his presence seemingly has brought at Norfolk Island. When I commenced this journal, I had a thought, that it would not fill this book, - but I find it, drawing near a close - it is true, there is many daily minutes of a great length any thing but agreeable to me, and as I intend to open

a new book with the New Year. I hope, the remark that I shall have to make in future, will be of a more pleasant nature in many respects:— Therefore I fervently hope that the good feeling that now exists, will be permanent, and continue among us while we are on the Island. —

The rain has commenced, again, but not violent. Light N. E. Wind, all well past 10 o'clock P.M. —

1856.
1st January. A very wet day. Wind N.E. A general holiday
all well - cloudy night, fair. Part 10 o'clock P.M. -

State of Weather Ball at Norfolk Island -

1855 Morning Midday Evening Morning Midday Evening

Oct.	Bar	Ther.	W.	S.	Bar	S.	Bar	S.	Bar	S.	Bar	S.	
1					29.84	60.4	29.98	60.4	29.98	70.72	30.	60.4	
2					80.2	60.2	30.2	60.4			30.	70.	
3					29.78	60.2					30.2	70.4	
4	29.80	60.2			29.84	60.2	29.98	70.			29.88	70.4	
5					29.88	60.3	29.98	70.1			29.78	70.	
6	29.90	60.2			29.94	60.2	29.84	60.4	29.86	70.	29.92	60.4	
7	29.97	60.2			29.96		30.	60.4			30.5	60.4	
8	29.97	60.3			29.85	60.3	30.3	60.4			30.10	60.4	
9	29.70	60.3			29.67	60.3	30.10	60.4	30.12	60.4	30.10	60.4	
10	29.58	60.3			29.64	60.3	30.10	60.4			30.13	60.4	
11	29.63	60.3	29.56	60.4	29.49	60.4	30.13	60.4	30.10	70.72	30.10	70.	
12	29.42	60.4			29.60	60.3	30.10	60.4	30.7	70.1	30.5	70.	
13	29.70	60.3	29.72	60.3	29.75	60.3	30.	70.			29.98	70.	
14	29.82	60.3			29.85	60.3	29.94	70.4			29.92	70.4	
15	29.89	60.2			29.87	60.2	29.89	70.72			29.87	70.1	
16	29.90	60.3			29.90	60.3					29.88	70.1	
17	29.86	60.4	29.84	70.	29.80	60.4					29.90	70.1	
18	29.74	60.3			29.76	60.3	29.86	70.2	29.86	70.2	29.90	70.1	
19					29.78	60.3	29.86	70.2			29.85	70.2	
20					30.	60.2	29.85	70.2			29.85	70.2	
21	30.12	60.2	30.10	60.2	30.14	60.2	29.75	70.3			29.85	70.2	
22	30.20	60.2			30.16	60.2					29.74	70.2	
23	30.26	60.3			30.20	60.2	29.83	70.1			29.80	70.2	
24					30.12	60.2					29.85	70.1	
25					30.	60.3					29.93	70.1	
26	29.95	60.3			29.91	60.3	29.96	70.4			29.96	60.4	
27							29.96	70.4			29.95	70.	
28		29.88	60.4		29.85	60.4	29.96	70.4			29.94	70.4	
29					29.84	60.4					29.88	70.4	
30	29.80	60.4			29.77	60.4					29.85	70.1	
31	29.77	60.4			29.77	60.4	Jan. 1856					29.70	70.1
Nov													
1	29.78	60.3	29.80	60.4	29.80	60.3							
2	29.83	60.3			29.82	60.3							
3	29.80	60.4			29.86	60.3							
4	29.90	60.2			29.80	60.3							
5					29.76	60.3							
6					29.86	60.3							
7					29.77	60.4							
8	29.68	60.4			29.68	60.4							
9	29.70	60.4			29.80	60.4							
10	29.83	60.3			29.84	60.4							
11													
12	29.73	70.72	lost										
			morning			29.67	70.1						
13	29.59	70.1				29.70	60.4						
14			29.80	70.		29.90	60.3						
15	29.97	60.4				29.97	60.3						
16	29.97	60.3				29.94	60.3						
17	29.90	60.3				29.88	60.3						
18	29.86	60.4				29.78	70.						
19	29.73	70.4				29.70	60.4						
20	29.73	60.4				29.77	60.3						
21						29.97	60.3						
22	30.	60.3				30.4	60.3						
23	30.	60.3				30.98	60.3						
24	29.97	60.3				29.97	60.3						
25	29.99	60.3				30.	60.4						
26						30.	60.3						
27	30.3	60.3				30.5	60.4						
28						30.4	70.						
29						30.2	60.4						
30	30.2	60.4				29.98	60.4						

See Book 25
from Jan 1

See Book No 2
from Jan 2 56 9

Description	Place	Name	No	Owner
Edwin Nathan London	Liverpool	Jos th Johnson	11.999	Bought Oct. 1892
Edwin Nathan London	Princeton St. London	Wm Mark	44.984	Bought May 1892 Nov. 1, 1892